The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

5

41053

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

VOL. III.

EDITED BY

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, D.LITT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1911.

RMIC LIBRARY
Acc. No. 47,053.
Class No. 23[illegible]
Date 23.7.62
St. Card K.S.
Class.
Cat.
Bk Card
Checked

Table of Contents.

		PAGE
	PREFACE - - - - -	v
XXIV.	PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA - - - -	1
XXV.	UDUMBARIKA-SUTTANTA - - -	36
XXVI.	CAKKAVATTI-SUTTANTA - - -	58
XXVII.	AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA - - -	80
XXVIII.	SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA - - -	99
XXIX.	PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA - - -	117
XXX.	LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA - - -	142
XXXI.	SIṄGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA - - -	180
XXXII.	ĀṬANĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA - - -	194
XXXIII.	SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA - - - -	207
XXXIV.	DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA - - -	272

INDICES—

I.	PROPER NAMES :	
	(I.) PERSONS AND EPITHETS	294
	(II.) PLACES - - - -	297
II.	SUBJECTS AND WORDS - - -	299
III.	GĀTHĀS - - - -	324

Preface.

IE completion of this edition has been, unfortunately, layed by unforeseen duties, which compelled me to lay ide all work upon it for some years. As Professor Rhys ıvids was engaged in other undertakings, the sole charge l upon me, and the necessity of copying the Commentary ıposed additional labour. The general arrangement of e previous volumes has naturally been followed, even to e use (*pace* Professor Lanman) of the symbol K. It did ıt seem desirable to change the notation already adopted. The long intervals which broke continuous labour are in rt the cause of occasional irregularities of spelling, which ıve not been reduced to any uniform rule. They reflect e variations of the MSS., and will not, it is hoped, cause e student any inconvenience.

My sincerest thanks are due to Professor Rhys Davids, ıo was kind enough to read the proofs and favour me with any valuable suggestions. I have also profited by the dices of Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids, the latter of ıom has also permitted me to benefit by her learning and perience. In the subject-index at the end of this volume attempt has been made to present the chief items of the ychological and ethical materials which it contains.

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

OXFORD,
January 18, 1911.

Errata.

Page 14, 24, 25, 26, 32-34, 45, 47, *for* Tathâgata *read* Tathāgata.

,, 29, *l.* 24, *for* bhāvyānaṃ *read* bhavyānaṃ.

,, 33, *last line*, *for* samāpanno *read* samuppanno.

,, 53, *l.* 1, *for* annadatthu *read* aññadatthu.

,, 53, *l.* 14, *for* samāṇo *read* samaṇo.

,, 55, *l.* 16, *for* asatho *read* asaṭho.

,, 82, *l.* 25, 83, *l.* 1, *for* anabhijjālu *read* anabhijjhālu.

,, 92, *l.* 26, *for* musa *read* musā.

,, 97, *l.* 4, *for* vītimissa-kamma *read* vītimissa-kamma-diṭṭhi.

,, 107, *l.* 28, *for* anusani (*note* anusana) *read* anusāsani (anusāsana).

,, 112, *l.* 11, *for* sa-ūpadhīkā *read* sa-upadhikā.

,, 156, *l.* 18, *for* tani *read* tāni.

,, 176, *l.* 16, *for* tulā kūṭa *read* tulākūṭa.

,, 203, *l.* 1, *for* Āṭānātiyā *read* Āṭānāṭiyā.

,, 206, *l.* 14, *for* Ātānāṭiyaṃ *read* Āṭānāṭiyaṃ.

,, 217, *l.* 20, *for* ahuneyyaggi *read* āhuneyyaggi.

,, 247, *note* [9], *for* **2.** 1 (xx) *read* **2.** 1 (xxiv).

,, 254, *page heading*, *for* xxx. *read* xxxiii.

,, 254, *l.* 13, *for* yebbhuyasikā *read* yebhuyyasikā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

Sᶜ—Siṇhalese manuscript belonging to J. E. Carpenter.

Sᵈ—Siṇhalese manuscript belonging to T. W. Rhys Davids.

Sᵗ—Siṇhalese manuscript, Turnour Collection, India Office.

Bᵐ—Burmese manuscript, royal Mandalay Collection, India Office, No. 40.

Bʳ—Printed Burmese text, Rangoon.

K—Printed Siamese text, King of Siam's edition.

Sum Sᶜᵈ, Sum Bʳ—corresponding MSS. and text of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.

xxiv. Pāṭika[1]-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyaṃ[2] nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Anupiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya[3] piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan nūnâhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

---

[1] Bᵐ Pāthika; Bʳ Pāthika *and* Pātika.

[2] *So* SS Bᵐʳ Sum; K Anuppiyaṃ; Sum *adds* Anopiyan ti pi pāṭho.

[3] Bʳ Anupiyaṃ.

2. Atha[1] kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sâgataṃ[2] bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'[3] āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.'[4]

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi[5]-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: "Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānâhaṃ Bhaggava[6] Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharāmîti." Kacc' etaṃ bhante tath' eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avacāti?'

'Tath' eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.'[7]

---

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca: 'Paccakkhāmi dānâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ, [8]na dānâham bhante Bhagavantam[8] uddissa viharissāmîti.'

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Api nūnâhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacam[9]—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

---

[1] SS addasā; B^{mr} K atha. *Cp.* D. ix. 5.
[2] *So* SS *and* D. ix. 5; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.
[3] S^{c} kho.
[4] *So* D. ix. 5 *and* B^{m} K: SS paññattaṃ.
[5] B^{r} Licchavī, *and onwards.*
[6] B^{r} *omits.*
[7] B^{r} avoca.
[8-8] SS *omit.*
[9] *So* SS B^{mr}; K avocaṃ.

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta n'evâhan taṃ vadāmi — Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhîti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmîti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi?[1] Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

4. 'Na hi[2] pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotîti.'

'Api nu tâhaṃ[3] Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ[4]—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ[5] uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevâhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmîti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhamma iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatîti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyâti?'

---

[1] K *note* katthaci poṭṭhake 'paccakkhāsîti' pāṭho dissati.

[2] B^{mr} K hi: S^{ct} cāhaṃ; S^{d} cāha. *See* § 5.

[3] SS nūnāhaṃ, *but see* § 5, S^{ct} nutâhaṃ; B^{mr} K nu tâhaṃ.

[4] *So* B^{mr} K: SS avaca (*but* avacaṃ *in* § 5).

[5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K mama. [6] B^{mr} ca.

'Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyâti.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

5. 'Na hi[1] pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetîti?'[2]

'Api nu tâhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatîti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevâhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmîti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatîti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte[3] vā aggaññe, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyâti?'

'Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass' atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyâti.'

---

[1] S^{dt} nāhaṃ.

[2] B^{mr} K paññapetîti (*and below*).

[3] SS app°, *but sometimes afterwards* ap°.

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ paññattaṃ aggaññaṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhaṃ.[1]

6. 'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—[2]Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—[3]Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhîti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Āneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme — Supaṭipanno[4] Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno[5] Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassâti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro—No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, so avisahanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.'

---

[1] *So* SS B^{mr}; K aparaddhan ti; (*Sī*) iti-saddo na dissati.

[2] *For this series of praises, cp.* D. xvi. **2.** 9, vol. ii., p. 93.

[3] *For this formula, see* D. xviii. 27, vol. ii., p. 217.

[4] B^{m} supp°: B^{r} suppaṭippanno.

[5] B^{m} ujupp°: B^{r} ujupaṭippanno.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ apāyiko[1] nerayiko.

---

7. Ekam idâhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu[2] viharāmi, Uttarakā nāma Bumūnaṃ[3] nigamo. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttena pacchā-samaṇena Uttarakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo[4] kukkuravatiko[5] catukuṇḍiko[6] chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ[7] bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati.

Addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukuṇḍikaṃ chamā-nikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpo vata bho arahaṃ samaṇo catukuṇḍiko chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjatîti.'

Atha kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Tvaṃ pi nāma mogha-purisa[8] Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasîti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—

---

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K Sum āpāyiko.

[2] S^{c} Bumutthasu; S^{d} Bumusu; St Bumūsu; B^{mr} Thūlūsu; K Thūlūsu, (*Sī*) Būmūsu; Sum SS Khulūsu, B^{r} Thulūsu.

[3] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} Bumunaṃ; B^{mr} K Thūlūnam.

[4] S^{c} korakkhatiko; S^{d} korakkhattako; S^{t} korakkhattiko; B^{mr} korakhattiyo; K Sum korakkhattiyo.

[5] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum; S^{c} kukkara°; K Sum kukkuravattiko.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K -koṇḍ°; Sum -koṇṭh°.

[7] S^{d} chalānikkhittaṃ; S^{t} chalānikkiṇṇaṃ.

[8] B^{mr} *add* samaṇo (*and below*).

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasîti?'

'Na nu te Sunakkhatta imaṃ[1] acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ[2] catukuṇḍikaṃ chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna[3] etad ahosi—Sādhu-rūpo vata bho arahaṃ samaṇo catukuṇḍiko chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati?'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatîti?'

'Na kho ahaṃ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ[4] Korakkhattiyaṃ[5]—Sādhu-rūpo arahaṃ samaṇo ti, so sattama[6]-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā[7] nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati,[8] kālakataṅ ca naṃ bīraṇa[9]-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi — Jānāsi āvuso[10] Korakkhattiya attano gatiṃ ti? Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta vijjati, yan te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākarissati — Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppanno ti.'

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ etad avoca: 'Vyākato kho 'si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samaṇena Gotamena—Acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kāla-

---

[1] SS *omit.* [2] SS *omit.*
[3] S^{dt} *insert* te; K disvānassa.
[4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K acelo. [5] K korakkhattiyo.
[6] S^{t} tassatama; B^{mr} K Sum sattamaṃ.
[7] *So* SS; B^{mr} K Sum Kālakañjikā; *cp.* D. xx. 12.
[8] *So* SS; B^{mr} K upap° (*and below*).
[9] S^{cd} bir°; K vīr°. [10] B^{mr} *insert* acela.

kato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati, kālakataṅ ca naṃ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessantîti. Yena tvaṃ āvuso Korakkhattiya mattaṃ mattaṃ[1] ca bhattaṃ[2] bhuñjeyyāsi,[3] mattaṃ mattaṃ ca pānīyaṃ piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gotamassa micchā assa vacanan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto[4] eka-dvīhikāya satta-rattindivāni gaṇesi yathā taṃ Tathâgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālam akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajji, kālakataṅ ca taṃ[5] bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍesuṃ.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto[6]—Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena bīraṇa-tthambhakaṃ susānaṃ yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ pāṇinā ākoṭesi — 'Jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi—'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo 'tatr' amhi uppanno ti' vatvā tatth' eva uttāno papati.[7]

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te ahaṃ[8] acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabbha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ[9] aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabbha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

---

[1] B[mr] mattamattañ.
[2] B[mr] *omit.*
[3] S[dt] bhuñjayathāsi.
[4] B[mr] K *add* Licchavi-putto.
[5] *So* SS; B[r] K naṃ.
[6] B[r] *adds* Licchavī-putto.
[7] *So* SS; B[r] K paripati.
[8] B[r] *omits.*
[9] *So* SS B[mr]; K *adds* no. *Cp.* § 14.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.'

'Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotiti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam'[1] eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

---

11. Ekam idâhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūṭâgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kandaramasuko[2] Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni[3] samattāni samādinnāni honti—'Yāva-jīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-maṃsen' eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ[4] bhuñjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ[5] Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nâtikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nâtikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ[6] nāma cetiyaṃ

---

[1] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{ct} akappam; S^{d} anappam.

[2] *So* S^{d} *and* K(Sī); S^{e} Kalāramaṭṭako; St Kandara-masukho: B^{m} *and* Sum-B^{r} Kaḷāramaṭṭako (*and below*); B^{r} Kalāramaṭṭhako; *but in* § 12 -maṭṭako; K Kaḷāramaj-jhako; Sum Kaḷāramaṭṭhuko. *So* S^{t} *below*.

[3] *So* S^{d} K; S^{e} cata-; St B^{mr} Sum vata-.

[4] B^{mr} odanakumāsaṃ.

[5] *So* SS *and* K(Sī); B^{mr} K Vesāliṃ (*and onwards*).

[6] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{e} sattamaṃ; S^{d} sattaccaṃ.

taṃ nâtikkameyyaṃ: uttarena[1] Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ[2] nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nâtikkameyyan ti.' So imesaṃ sattannaṃ vatta-padānaṃ[3] samādāna-hetu lābhagga-ppatto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho Baggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko[4] pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi,[5] asampāyanto kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa etād ahosi —'Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase,[6] mā vata no[7] ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

13. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasîti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasîti?'

'Nanu tvaṃ Sunakkhatta[8] acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ[9] upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te[10] etad ahosi—Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatîti?'

---

[1] S^{dt} uttariṃ.

[2] *So* SS B^{mr}; K -puttakan.

[3] *So* K; SS B^{mr} vata°.

[4] S^{t} Kaḷāramasuko.

[5] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^{c} sampāyati.

[6] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} *and* Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} as°; S^{d} -hate; K Sum-S^{cd} āsādiyimhase (*and below*).

[7] K *inserts* bho.

[8] SS -aṃ.

[9] S^{c} Kalaramaṭṭakaṃ; S^{dt} °maṭṭhukaṃ, *and below*.

[10] SS *omit* te.

'Na kho p'ahaṃ[1] mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.[2] Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ[3]—Sādhu-rūpo arahaṃ samaṇo ti, so na cirass' eva parihito[4] sânucariyo[5] vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo[6] kālaṃ karissatîti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Kandaramasuko na cirass' eva parihito[7] sânucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālam akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto—Acelo kira Kandaramasuko parihito sânucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto[8] yenâhaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ ārabbha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ aññathā vā[9] ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ ārabbha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante

---

[1] B^{mr} K ahaṃ.

[2] SS B^{mr} K dukkhāyâti. *Cp.* § 7, p. 7.

[3] *Cp.* § 11. *Here* S^{dt} Kalāramaṭṭhukaṃ; S^{c} -maṭṭakaṃ.

[4] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} paridahito; S^{dt} parihīno.

[5] *So* SS; B^{mr} K Sum -iko (*and below*).

[6] *So* S^{t} B^{mr}; S^{cd} nikinno; K nihīno; (*and below*). *Cp.* § 7.

[7] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{c} -dahito; S^{t} -hīno.

[8] B^{r} K *add* Licchavi putto.

[9] *So* B^{mr}; SS no aññathā (*omitting* vā); K no aññathā vā.

kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatan ti.'

'Evam pi kho maṃ[1] tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotîti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

---

15. Ekam idâhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūṭâgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto[2] Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto[3] ca Vajji-gāme. So[4] Vesāliyaṃ parisati[5] evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati:

'Samaṇo pi[6] Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca[7] upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho[8] uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvâhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārâhaṃ

---

[1] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K; S^{c} *omits*; S^{d} tvaṃ maṃ.

[2] B^{m} Pāthika°; B^{r} Pātika° (*though* Pāthika *in title*).

[3] S^{dt} *omit* c'eva yasagga-ppatto.

[4] SS *omit*; B^{mr} *add* ca.

[5] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{d} paṭivasati; S^{t} pativasati. *In subsequent passages* SS *sometimes agree in* paṭivasati, *sometimes in* parisatiṃ.

[6] B^{r} *omits*.

[7] B^{mr} K pi.

[8] B^{mr} K *add* pi (*and below*).

karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhâhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad[1]-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti.'

16. Atha[2] kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca:

'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo ca[3] Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, aham pi upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe[4] . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti.'

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitva Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti.'

17. 'Rakkhat' etaṃ[5] bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācan ti.'

---

[1] B[mr] taṃ (*and below*). [2] *So* SS B[mr]; K iti.

[3] B[mr] K *omit.*

[4] *So* SS; B[mr] K *repeat the whole to* dvâhaṃ karissāmi, *and then insert* [saṃkhittaṃ].

[5] *So* B[mr] K Sum; SS rakkhatto, *or* rakkhanto.

'Kiṃ pana maṃ tvaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi—Rakkhat' etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācan ti?'

'Bhagavatā c' assa[1] bhante esā vācā ekaṃsena ovāditā:[2] —Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ: sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.'

18. 'Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathâgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāminī ti?'

'Kiṃ pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca[3] vidito—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ, sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti? Udāhu[4] devatā Tāthâgatassa[5] etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ—Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe[6] . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti?'

'Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c'eva[7] Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto[8]—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto[9] taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti, devatā pi mama[10] etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ:

---

[1] K pi'ssa.

[2] *So* B^{mr} Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} Sum-S^{c} osāritā; S^{dt} ovāritā; K odhāritā: Sum-S^{d} ocāritā.

[3] SS paṭicca (*and below*).

[4] SS *insert* tassa.

[5] B^{mr} K Bhagavato.

[6] SS B^{mr} *repeat.*

[7] B^{mr} K *add* me.

[8] S^{c} *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto; S^{t} acelo *only.*

[9] S^{d} *repeats* abh° ac° Pāṭ°; B^{r} *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto.

[10] SS *omit.*

"Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti." Ajito pi nāma Licchavīnaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam ārocesi: "Alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, mam[1] pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme—Ajito Licchavīnaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno *ti*. Na *kho panâhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ* uppanno, Tāvatiṃsamhi kāyam[2] uppanno, alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, abhabbo[3] bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe[4] . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti." Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c'eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ, sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vacaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti. Devatā pi me[5] etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: "Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ, sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti."

'So[6] kho panâhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmi[7] divā-vihārāya. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehîti.'

---

[1] S[c] mamam: S[d] *omits to* vyākāsi.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] tāvatiṃsakāyamhi; K tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ.

[3] B[mr] K *add* ca; K(Sī) ca-kāro na dissati.

[4] *So* K; SS B[mr] *repeat*.

[5] SS *omit*.

[6] B[mr] K eso.

[7] *So* B[mr]; SS K -miṃ.

19. Atha kho 'haṃ[1] Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃ divā-vihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesāliṃ pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavī etad avoca:

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto,[2] sādhu-rūpānaṃ Samaṇānam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatîti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmâti.'

Yena ca[3] abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā[4] Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānā-titthiye Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca:

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānaṃ Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatîti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ nānā-titthiyānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmâti.'

---

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} khvāhaṃ; K svāhaṃ.

[2] S^{dt} *omit the repetition.*

[3] B^{r} *omits.*

[4] K titthiya (*and below*).

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā[1] Licchavī abhiññātā[2] abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā[3] hoti aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto: 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi[4] Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.' Sutvān' assa bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭha-jāto[5] yena Tindukkhanu[6]-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami.[8]

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā: 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭha-jāto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamanto ti.' Atha kho Bhaggava sā[7] parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Ehi tvaṃ bho[8] purisa, yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena[9] acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi — Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā[10] Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā[11] abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

---

[1] S[dt] *insert* ca *and below*. [2] B[m] *inserts* ca.

[3] B[r] *inserts* mahā. [4] B[mr] *omit* pi; S[et] *add* bho.

[5] K katthaci poṭṭhake 'lomahaṃsa-jāto' ti pāṭho dissati.

[6] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] Tiṇḍukakhāṇu: K Tiṇḍukakhānu *and below*.

[7] S[cdt] *put* sā *before* Bhaggava.

[8] S[cdt] ambho.

[9] S[c] *adds* ca; S[d] yenāpi Gotamo āyasmato ārāmo acelo, *etc.*

[10] S[dt] *adds* ca. [11] B[m] *adds* ca.

Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ[1] upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho[2] uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekañ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvâhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce[3] Samaṇo[4] Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārâhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhâhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ[5] Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti." Abhikkama yeva[6] kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamâṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.'

21. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakârāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī[7] . . . pe . . . Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti." Abhikkama yeva[8] kho[9] āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.'

Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso

---

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} **aham pi**; K **aham pi.** [2] B^{r} *adds* **pi.**

[3] SS **ca.** [4] B^{r} *adds* **pi.**

[5] B^{r} *omits.* [6] B^{r} **abhikkam' ass' eva.**

[7] *So* SS *as follows:* B^{mr} K *add* **abhikkantā abhiññātā (ca** B^{m}**) abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā . . . pe . . . *down to* karissāmîti.** (B^{m} *repeats the whole.*)

[8] *So* S^{ct} K; S^{d} **abhikkameyyova**; B^{mr} **abhikkamayyeva.**

[9] K *omits.*

āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvaḷā[1] su nāma te pīṭhakasmiṃ[2] allīnā, pīṭhakaṃ[3] su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allīnaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññāsi—Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisaṃ āgantvā evam ārocesi:

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti.'

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.[4]

2. 1. Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto uṭṭhāy' āsanā taṃ parisaṃ etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvâhaṃ gac-

---

[1] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{cd} pāvalā *and below*; Sum-SS pāvulā *and* pāvuḷā.

[2] *So* K *and later* S^{ct}; S^{cd} piṭakasmiṃ (S^{d} *afterwards* piṭṭh°); S^{t} piyakasmiṃ; B^{mr} piṭhakasmiṃ.

[3] S^{c} pakā; S^{d} piyamakaṃ; S^{t} piṭhamakaṃ.

[4] *So* S^{c}; S^{dt} *omit*; B^{mr} K paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

chāmi, app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ parisaṃ ānetun ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakârāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī,[1] abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā—"Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe[2] . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamaṃ yeva[3] āgantvā Samaṇo[4] Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te[5] esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta[6] Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahan taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti." Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva[7] te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyami āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na

---

[1] K Saṃkhittaṃ, *continues at* samaṇo pi; S^{t} pe *after* Licchavī *to* samaṇo.

[2] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K; S^{dt} B^{r} *repeat the whole.*

[3] *So* S^{c} B^{r} K; S^{d} paṭheyeva; S^{t} paṭheyyova; B^{m} paṭhamañeva.

[4] K *adds* pi.

[5] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} panāvaso; B^{m} K panesā.

[6] S^{d} *omits down to* abhikkamanen' eva.

[7] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{c} abhikkame *corrected to* °meneva; S^{t} abhikkamabho

MOHOSHEKHARA BHATTACHARYA Har... ...dr.

sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmiṃ allīnā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu[1] allīnaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Yadā kho so[2] Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto[3] aññāsi -Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisaṃ āgantvā evam ārocesi:

'Parābhūta-rūpo so[4] acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.[5] Sace pi[6] āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ[7] varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi[8] āvijjheyyāmāti,[9]—tā varattā chijjeraṃ[10] Pāṭika-putto[11] vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . .

---

[1] S[d] picelā.

[2] *So* S[cd] B[mr]; S[t] K *omit.*

[3] S[t] Jāliyodārūpattikantevāsi, *omits* §§ 3-5 *and continues at* 6.

[4] SS *omit.*

[5] K *here and onwards adds* ti.

[6] S[d] pissa; B[mr] K p'.

[7] B[mr] K *add* yāhi *and below*; K (Sī) ayaṃ na dissati.

[8] K go-yuttehi; K (*note*) go-yugehīti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

[9] S[d] aviñjeyyamāti (*in* § 4 āvijeyyāmāti); B[mr] āviñcheyyāmāti; K āviñjeyyāmāti.

[10] *So* S[cd] K; B[mr] chijjeyyuṃ.

[11] *So* B[mr] K Sum; SS puttaṃ.

THE RAMA[illegible]NA MISSION INSTI[illegible] OF CULTURE LIBRARY

pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Aham taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī[1] uṭṭhāy' āsanā taṃ parisaṃ etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvâhaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma aham[2] pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ[3] imaṃ parisaṃ ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakârāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavī . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇâhaṃ karissāmîti." Abhikkama yeva[4] āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo[5] acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Aham taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sace[6] āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyyāmâti,—tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Aham taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti. Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

---

[1] *Cp.* D. vol. i., p. 159; Sum. i. 319.

[2] K nāmaham. [3] *So* S^{ed}; B^{mr} K *omit.*

[4] B^{r} abhikkamasseva.

[5] K *adds* kho āvuso (*but not in* § 1). [6] B^{mr} K *add* p'.

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmiṃ allīnā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allīnaṃ. "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva *saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.*'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

6. Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti—atha naṃ etad avoca:

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño etad ahosi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhetvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe[1] vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayaṃ ajjhupeyyan ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso[2] Sīho miga-rājā aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappesi, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadi, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkami, so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayaṃ ajjhupesi.

---

[1] *So* SS *and below*: B^{mr} K saṃghaṃ.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

7. 'Tass' eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño vighāse[1] saṃvaddho Jara-sigālo[2] ditto c'eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahosi: "Ko cāhaṃ[3] ko Sīho miga-rājā? Yan nūnāham pi aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā taṃ eva āsayaṃ ajjhupeyyan ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappesi, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā "Tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadissāmîti" sigālakaṃ yeva[4] anadi, bheraṇḍakaṃ[5] yeva anadi, "Ke ca chave[6] sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatâpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatâtirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathâgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi[7]—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathâgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā[8] ti?'

8. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā[9] opammena n' eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad āvoca:

---

[1] B[mr] K vighāsa. [2] B[mr] siṅgālo *and onwards*.

[3] *So* S[t] B[mr] K; S[cd] vāhaṃ.

[4] *So* SS B[mr]; K *omits*.

[5] *So* SS K; B[mr] bhedaṇḍakaṃ: Sum-S[cd] bherakaṃ.

[6] *So* B[mr] K Sum; S[c] kemacchave; S[d] kevaccho; S[t] kevaccheve (SS cch *throughout, with many other variations*).

[7] S[c] maññesi: S[dt] maññeti.

[8] *So* S[c] B[mr] K Sum; S[d] āsādāna; S[t] āsādānā.

[9] *So* SS B[m]; B[r] K *add* pi.

'Sīho ti [1]attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ[1] maññi[2] kotthu "Migarājā 'ham asmi,"[3]
Tath' eva[4] so[5] sigālakaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatâpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatâtirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathâgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi[6]—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathâgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca:

'Aññaṃ anucaṅkamanaṃ[7] attānaṃ vighāse[8] samekkhiya
Yāv' attānaṃ[9] na passati kotthu tāva "vyaggho" ti[10] maññati,
Tath' eva[11] so sigālakaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatâpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatâtirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathâgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi—Ke ca chave[12] Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathâgatānam arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā

[1-1] *So* SS Sum; B^{mr} -naṃ -na; K -na-na.
[2] B^{r} Sum amaññi.
[3] SS B^{r} asmiṃ.
[4] K tameva.
[5] SS *omit.*
[6] S^{ct} maññesi; S^{d} omaññesi.
[7] *So* B^{mr}; S^{cd} manuññaṃ anucaṅkamaṃ vanaṃ; S^{t} manuṃñaṃ anuvaṃkamaṃ vanaṃ; K suññaṃ anupakaminaṃ.
[8] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K Sum; S^{d} vimpā; S^{t} vippāse.
[9] *So* SS B^{mr} Sum; K yāva attā.
[10] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.
[11] *So* SS B^{mr}; K tameva.
[12] S^{c} -cchave; S^{dt} kevacchave.

pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca:

'Bhutvāna bheke[1] khala[2]-mūsikāyo kaṭa-sīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni.[3]
Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaḍḍho amaññi kotthu "Miga-rājā 'ham asmi,"[4]
Tath' eva so sigālakaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evaṁ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatâpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatâtirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathâgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathâgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha taṃ parisaṃ āgantvā evam ārocesi: 'Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

12. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace p' āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ[5] varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi[6]

---

[1] *So* K Sum; SS heke; B^{mr} bhiṅge.

[2] *So* K Sum; S^{cd} bale; S^{t} bbala; B^{mr} khaḷa.

[3] *So* SS B^{mr}; Sum konup°; K kūṇap°.

[4] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K; S^{cd} B^{r} miṃ.

[5] B^{r} *adds* yāhi.

[6] *See* § 4. S^{c} yoyugehi; S^{d} nāhehi; St Sum nāgehi; K goyuttehi.

āvijjheyyāmâti—tā[1] varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto[2] vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe[3] . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyyâti.'

13. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiṃ samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahaṃsesiṃ, taṃ parisaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahā-bandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātuṃ samāpajjitvā, satta-tālaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, aññaṃ satta-tālaṃ pi acciṃ[4] abhinimminitvā jāletvā[5] dhūpāyitvā[6] Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsiṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' evâhaṃ te[7] acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabbha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ [8]no aññathā[8] ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabbha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.'

'Evam pi kho maṃ[9] tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-

---

[1] S[t] *adds* vā.
[2] *So* B[mr] K; SS -te.
[3] *So* K; SS *and* B[mr] *repeat the whole here and below.*
[4] SS acci; B[mr] acchiṃ; K aggiṃ.
[5] *So* SS; B[mr] pajjalitvā; K jalitvā.
[6] *So* SS K(Sī); B[mr] K dhūmāyitvā.
[7] *So* SS; B[mr] K yath' eva te ahaṃ.
[8] B[r] aññathā vā.
[9] *So* S[t] B[mr] K; S[cd] *omit.*

dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi: "Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotîti." Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ[1] āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ câhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, [2]tañ ca pajānāmi,[2] tato ca[3] uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato[4] me paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathâgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ[5] upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti'[6] paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ[7] pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam aññe va paṭipucchanti. Tesâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

15. 'Hoti[8] kho so āvuso samayo yaṁ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-ṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha[9]

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[d] **kata**; S[t] **kathaṃ**.

[2-2] K *omits*. [3] K *omits*.

[4] B[r] *adds* **ca**.

[5] *So* SS; B[mr] K **tyāhaṃ**, *and below*.

[6] K **āmāti**.

[7] S[d] **vihikataṃ**; S[c] *adds* **kho**; B[mr] *add* **no**.

[8] *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 2, vol. i., p. 17.

[9] B[m] *adds* **kho**.

aññataro satto āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati.[1] So tattha hoti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-caro subha-ṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Tassa tattha ekakassa[2] dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā[3] anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati:[4] "aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti." Atha[5] aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa[6] sahavyataṃ. Te pi[7] tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-ṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

16. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno, tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto āññad-atthu-daso vasavatti[8] issaro kattā nimmātā[9] seṭṭho sañjitā[10] vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahosi—Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesaṃ pi evaṃ hoti—"Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto āññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhāvyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmuṇā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi mayaṃ addasāma idha[11] paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pan' amhā[12] pacchā upapannā ti."

---

[1] SS uppaj°; B^{mr} K *and* D. i. **2.** 3, upap°, *and below*.
[2] *So* S^{t} K *and* D. i. **2.** 4; S^{cd} B^{mr} K ekassa.
[3] *So* SS, D.i. **2.** 4; L^{nr} K nivus°.
[4] *So* SS B^{mr} K, D. i. **2.** 4.
[5] *So* SS, D. i. **2.** 4; B^{mr} K *add* kho.
[6] B^{r} *omits*.
[7] B^{r} *omits*.
[8] SS B^{m} K *all* -ti; B^{r} D. i. **2.** 5, -tī.
[9] *So* SS B^{m} D. i. **2.** 5; B^{r} K nimmitā.
[10] B^{r} sajitā.
[11] *So* SS, D. i. **2.** 5; B^{mr} K *omit*.
[12] B^{r} asmā.

17. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno, so dīghâyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appâyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram ànvāya tathārūpāṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho[1] so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmuṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato[2] aviparināma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha[3] tena bhotā Brahmuṇā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā[4] appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho[5] tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutaṃ yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhâti.' Aggaññañ câhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe[6] . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathâgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā kiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ[7] ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ[8] upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti.

---

[1] S^{cd} *omit.*
[2] B^{r} *adds* dīghâyuko.
[3] S^{c} āhumhā: B^{mr} K ahumhā.
[4] B^{r} *adds* asassatā.
[5] *So* S^{cdt} K; B^{mr} no.
[6] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole.*
[7] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} pand°; B^{mr} K pados°.
[8] *So* SS; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, *and below.*

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakam[1] pana tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti.[2] Asampāyantā[3] mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesâhāṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant' āvuso khiḍḍā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te[4] ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati,[5] satiyā sammosā[6] te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ samāno pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe[7] . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍā-padūsikā te na ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ nâtivelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammusati, satiyā asammosā[8] te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā[9] aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha khiḍḍā-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā eva[10] mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ

---

[1] B[r] *adds* no.

[2] S[d] *adds* asampayanti; B[r] sammāyanti, *and below*.

[3] B[r] asammāyantā. [4] B[r] *omits*.

[5] *So* S[d] B[mr] K; S[dt] mussati (*so* D. i. 2. 7).

[6] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[d] sammoyāva; S[t] dhammāsāya; K sammosāyā.

[7] B[r] K *repeat the whole*.

[8] B[r] *adds* kho. [9] B[r] *adds* dīghâyukā.

[10] *So* S[cdt], *and* D. i. 2. 9; B[mr] K te.

bho[1] tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?'

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutaṃ yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhâti.' Aggaññaṃ câham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathâgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamitvā evāṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihikataṃ[2] pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant' āvuso mano-padūsikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi ·cittāni padūsenti. Te aññamaññaṃ[3] paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na mano-padūsikā te nâtivelaṃ[4] aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nâtivelaṃ[4] aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā[5] aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsenti.[6] Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭha[7]-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. [8]Te devā[8]

---

[1] S[c] nobhā; S[d] vihitakato; S[t] vihitakāyāto; B[mr] no; K pana. *Cp.* § 17.

[2] B[r] *adds* no.

[3] *So* S[cdt] B[mr] K; D. i. 2. 11 -amhi: *so below.*

[4] B[mr] K ativelaṃ, *and insert* na *before* upan°, *and below.*

[5] B[r] anupan°. [6] B[mr] K na padosenti.

[7] *So* SS B[mr]; K *and* D. i. 2. 12 apa°. [8-8] B[r] *omits.*

tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā[1] aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha mano-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññam-aññaṃ upanijjhāyimha. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā [2]eva, mayaṃ[2] tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā[3] ap-pâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihi-takaṃ bho[4] tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutaṃ yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhâti.' Aggaññaṃ câhaṃ Bhag-gava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathâgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-sam-uppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyās-manto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññā-pethâti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ[5] pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti?' Te[6] mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asam-pāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant' āvuso asaññā-sattā[7] nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ saññup-pādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Adhicca-samāpanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?

---

[1] B[r] *adds* dīghâyukā. [2-2] B[r] *omits*. [3] B[r] dhuvā asassatā.
[4] *So* S[c]; S[dt] B[mr] no; K pana.
[5] B[r] *inserts* no. [6] B[r] *inserts* ca.
[7] *So* S[ct] B[mr]; S[d] aññas°; K asaññi; D. i. 2. 31 asaññi.

Ahaṃ hi[1] pubbe nâhosiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattatāya[2] pariṇato[3] ti.' Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho[4] tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethâti.'

Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutaṃ yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āh' 'i.' Aggaññaṃ câhaṃ Bhaggava jānāmi,[5] tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccataṃ yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathâgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evam akkhāyiṃ eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: 'Viparito[6] Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ[7] upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye asubhan t' eva[8] saññānātîti.'[9] Na kho panâhaṃ Bhaggava evaṃ vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmiṃ samaye asubhan[10] t' eva saññānātîti.' Evañ ca kho ahaṃ Bhaggava vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, subhan t'eva tasmiṃ samaye saññānātîti.'

Te ca bhante[11] viparitā ye Bhagavantaṃ viparitato[12] dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ[13] Bhagavati,

---

[1] B^{r} *omits.*

[2] *So* S^{cd} sattakāya; S^{t} sattāya; B^{m} K santatāya; B^{r} sattatāya. *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 31. [3] B^{r} parimāṇato.

[4] S^{c} nobhā; S^{d} vihitakoāmhe; S^{t} no; B^{mr} no pana; K no. [5] B^{mr} K pajānāmi.

[6] *So* SS B^{mr} K; *but* Sum *occasionally* viparīto, *and so Childers.* [7] B^{mr} K *throughout* vimokkhaṃ.

[8] *So* B^{m} K; S^{c} subhaṃtevaṃ; S^{d} sūbhaṃ neva; S^{t} subhateva; B^{r} tveva.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} pajānātîti; K sampajānātîti, *and below.*

[10] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} subhaṃ; S^{d} sugateca; S^{t} subha.

[11] B^{mr} K *omit.* [12] K viparitattā.

[13] B^{mr} K *add* bhante.

pahoti[1] me Bhagavā tathādhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahaṃ subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

'Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ[2] Bhaggava tayā aññā-diṭṭhikena aññā-khantikena aññā-rucikena aññatr' āyogena[3] aññatr' ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Iṅgha tvaṃ Bhaggava, yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tam eva tvaṃ sādhukaṃ anurakkhâti.'

'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ aññā-diṭṭhikena aññā-khantikena aññā-rucikena aññatr' āyogena aññatr' ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ, yo ca me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evâhaṃ sādhukaṃ anurakkhissāmîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandîti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ[4] Paṭhamaṃ.[5]

---

[1] B[r] *adds* ca.
[2] K etaṃ.
[3] *So* S[c] B[mr] K.
[4] SS K Sum suttaṃ; B[mr] pāthika-suttantaṃ.
[5] B[r] *adds* samattaṃ.

[XXV. Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho[1] paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divā-divass' eva[2] Rājagahā nikkhami Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: 'Akālo kho tāva[3] Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā, mano-bhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo[4] dassanāya, patisallīnā mano-bhāvanīyā bhikkhū; yan nūnâhaṃ yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

2. Tena[5] kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādiniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentiyā — seyyathîdaṃ[6] rāja-kathaṃ cora-

---

[1] *Cp.* D. viii. 23 (vol. i., p. 176).

[2] *So* S^{ct} K (*and* B^{mr} Sum *omitting* eva); S^{d} -divassa va; Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 347, divāsseva.

[3] B^{r} *omits.* [4] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} Gr. asambādho.

[5] *With this and the following paragraphs compare* D. ix., §§ 3-5 (vol. i., p. 178).

[6] *Cp.* D. i. 1. 17 (vol. i., p. 7).

kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ[1] janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ purisa-kathaṃ[2] sūra-kathaṃ[3] visikhā-kathaṃ kumbaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubbapeta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ[4] samuddakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ[4] iti-bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā.

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā sakaṃ parisaṃ saṇṭhāpesi:[5]

'Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, ayaṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati Sandhāno gahapati. Yāvatā kho pana Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho pan' ete[6] āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā[7] appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṃkamitabbaṃ maññeyyâti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā

---

[1] *So* SS B^{mr} D. i. **1.** 17; K *puts* janapada-kathaṃ *first.*

[2] *So* B^{mr} K *Cp.* D. i. **1.** 17; SS *omit.*

[3] S^{dt} B^{m} surā; K surāpāna.

[4] *So* K; SS B^{mr} D. i. **1.** 17 *omit.*

[5] SS K saṇṭhapesi.

[6] B^{mr} K *omit* ete.

[7] B^{mr} vinitā; K *omits* appasaddavinītā.

aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā[1] viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca[2] pana so Bhagavā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni[3] senâsanāni paṭisevati, appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni[4] vijana[5]-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni patisallāna-sāruppānîti.'

5. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe[6] gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati? kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ āpajjati?[7] Suññâgāra-hatā[8] Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān'[9] eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma gokāṇā[10] pariyanta-cārinī antamantān' eva sevati, evam eva[11] suññâgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān' eva sevati. Iṅgha[12] gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisaṃ āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma,[13] tuccha-kumbhi[14] va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmâti.'

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena

---

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K anuyuttā. [2] B^{mr} K kho.

[3] *So* B^{m} K Sum; S^{cd} vanāpanthāni panthāni; S^{t} vanapatthāni pattāni; B^{r} vanapattāni santāni.

[4] B^{r} K nighosāni. [5] K vijana.

[6] *Cp. the repetition in* § 20.

[7] *So* B^{mr}; SS āpajjissati (*but* S^{cd} āpajjati *in* § 20); K samāpajjati. [8] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; SS suññāgāraṃ gatā.

[9] *So* S^{ct} B^{mr} Sum; S^{d} attamattān'; K antapantān'.

[10] *So* B^{mr} K Sum-B^{r}; S^{cd} gokāna; S^{t} gonānā. *Cp.* Jāt. v., p. 406^{30}, gokaṇṇā, *and so here* Sum-S^{d}. [11] S^{c} evaṃ.

[12] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} *add* ca; S^{t} va.

[13] *So* SS K Sum; B^{mr} saṃhareyyāma.

[14] *So* S^{cd} B^{r} Sum.

Sumāgadhāya tīre[1] Morā-nivāpo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkami. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ Sumāgadhāya tire Morā-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvā sakaṃ parisaṃ saṇṭhapesi:

'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṃkamitabbaṃ maññeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyan ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṃhī ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sàgataṃ[2] bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi[3] kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Kāya nu 'ttha[4] Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idha mayaṃ bhante addasāma Bhagavantaṃ Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvā

---

[1] *So* B^{mr} K; SS tīraṃ, *but* tīre *afterwards*.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

[3] *So* SS B^{mr} K; D. ix. 5 *omits* pi.

[4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K nottha.

evaṃ avocumhā[1]: "Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisaṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvakā vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyan ti?" Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

'Dujjānaṃ kho[2] etaṃ Nigrodha tayā aññā-diṭṭhikena āñña-khaṇtikena aññā-rucikena aññatr' āyogena[3] aññatr' ācariyakena[4] yenâhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ.[5] Iṅgha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake adhijegucche pañhaṃ puccha—Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ, 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ[6] vata bho Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā, yatra-hi nāma saka-vādaṃ[7] ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavāressatîti.'

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchāsārā[8] tapo-jigucchā[9]-allīnā vihārāma. Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako[10] hoti muttâcāro hatthâpalekhano,[11] na-ehi-bhadantiko[12] na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nâ-

---

[1] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{dt} avocumha; S^{c} avacumhā.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *add* pan'. [3] B^{r} aññatra-āyogena.

[4] S^{c} aññavāc°; S^{d} aññathāc°; S^{t} aññatthāc°; B^{r} aññatra-acariyakena. [5] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *add* ti.

[6] B^{r} abbhūtaṃ. [7] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{ct} sakaṃ; S^{d} kataṃ.

[8] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} tapojigucchaṃ sārodhā; K *omits;* B^{m} *and* K *throughout* jiguccha. [9] B^{r} K -aṃ.

[10] *Cp.* D. viii. 14 (vol. i., p. 166).

[11] *So* SS B^{mr}; K hatthāvalekkhano. [12] B^{r} K bhaddantiko.

bhihaṭaṃ[1] na uddissa-kataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭiganhāti,[2] na kalopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti,[3] na eḷakam-antaraṃ, na udukkhalam-antaraṃ,[4] na daṇḍam-antaraṃ, na musalam-antaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,[5] na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārinī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekâgāriko vā hoti ekâlopiko, dvâgāriko vā hoti dvâlopiko, sattâgāriko[6] vā hoti sattâlopiko. Ekissâpi dattiyā[7] yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekâhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvîhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattâhikam pi āhāram āhāreti—iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi[8] pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti,[9] nīvāra-[10] bhakkho vā hoti, daddula[11]-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa[12]-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piññāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalâhāro yāpeti, pavatta-phala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭāni[13] pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla[14]-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam[15] pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti[16] kesa-massu-locanânu-

---

[1] K na abhiṭaṃ. [2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K paṭigg°.
[3] *So* S^{cd} K; S^{t} *omits the clause;* B^{mr} *omit* paṭiganhāti.
[4] *So* S^{c} K; S^{dt} B^{mr} *omit the clause.*
[5] *So* SS; B^{m} K -īsu; B^{r} saṇgitisunā.
[6] S^{d} satthāgāriko. [7] B^{r} rattiyā, *and onwards.*
[8] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} K *omit* pi. [9] B^{mr} *omit alternately.*
[10] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} B^{m} K niv°; S^{t} nīvara. [11] K daddulaka-.
[12] *So* B^{mr}; S^{c} bhaṇa; S^{d} kanha; S^{t} kaṇhā; K kaṇṇa.
[13] S^{t} tiṭiṭāni. [14] B^{r} vāḷa. [15] B^{r} pakkhaṃ.
[16] S^{d} *omits* hoti; S^{t} lomakepi (*omits* hoti).

yogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti âsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭika-ppadhânam anuyutto, kaṇṭaka-[1] passayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍila[2]-seyyam pi kappeti, eka-passayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dharo, abbhokâsiko pi hoti yathâ-santhatiko,[3] vekaṭiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanânuyogam anuyutto, âpânako pi hoti âpânakattam anuyutto, sâya[4]-tatiyakam pi udak-orohanânuyogam anuyutto viharati. Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchâ paripuṇṇâ vâ hoti aparipuṇṇâ vâ[5] ti?'

'Addhâ kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchâ paripuṇṇâ hoti[6] no aparipuṇṇâ ti.'

'Evaṃ paripuṇṇâya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchâya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadâmîti.'

9. 'Yathâ-kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavâ evaṃ-paripuṇṇâya tapo-jigucchâya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatîti?'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati. So tena tapasâ attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho[7] Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati, so tena tapasâ attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho[8] Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati. So tena tapasâ attân-ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati, so tena tapasâ attân-ukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati. So tena tapasâ majjati mucchati pamâdam[9] âpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassî tapaṃ samâdiyati, so tena tapasâ majjati

---

[1] *So* K; S^{ct} B^{m} kaṇṭakâ; S^{d} kaṇṭhakâ; B^{r} kaṇḍaka.

[2] B^{r} khaṇḍila.

[3] B^{r} santhutiko.

[4] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} K sâyam.

[5] K *omits.*

[6] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit;* S^{d} *also omits* no aparipuṇṇâ.

[7] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

[8] *So* SS B^{m} K; *in subsequent clauses* SS *omit* kho, *as* B^{r} *does here.*

[9] *So* SS B^{m}; K madam.

mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

10. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, [1]so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti,[1] so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati—"Idaṃ me khamati, idam me na-kkhamatîti."[2] So yaṃ hi[3] kho 'ssa[4] na-kkhamati taṃ[5] sāpekho[6] pajahati, yaṃ pan' assa khamati taṃ gathito[7] mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññho paribhuñjati . . . pe[8] . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkileso hoti.

[1-1] *So* SS B^m; K *omits*.
[2] B^{mr} K na khamatîti.
[3] B^{mr} K yañ ca.
[4] B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.
[5] S^{cd} *add* ca; S^t tacca.
[6] B^{mr} K sāpekkho.
[7] *So* S^d Sum-S^d; S^c gatito *corrected to* gathito; S^t gatito; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r gadhito.
[8] B^{mr} K *omit*.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu — "Sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti."[1] Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesc hoti.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā[2] apasādetā[3] hoti: "Kiṃ panâyaṃ bahulâjīvo[4] sabbaṃ[5] sambhakkheti?[6] Seyyathîdaṃ mūla-bījaṃ khandha-bījaṃ phalu[7]-bījaṃ agga-bījaṃ bīja bījaṃ eva pañcamaṃ, asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭaṃ samaṇappavādenâti" . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garu kariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjiyamānaṃ. Disvā[8] tassa evaṃ hoti—"Imam hi nāma bahulâjīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassiṃ lūkhâjīviṃ[9] kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentîti."[10] Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti.[11] Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti,[11] ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati—"Idam pi me tapasmiṃ, idam pi me tapasmin ti" . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

---

[1] SS *omit* pe *here*.
[2] K *inserts* kuto
[3] B^{mr} apasāretā.
[4] B^{mr} K sambah°, *and below*
[5] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} sabbaṃ sabbaṃ; K sabbasabbaṃ.
[6] S^{c} -tīti.
[7] *So* B^{r} K; SS phala; B^{m} phaḷu. *Cp.* Sum. i. 239.
[8] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit*.
[9] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K Sum; S^{cd} B^{r} -vaṃ.
[10] B^{r} pūjenti.
[11-11] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit*.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Khamatîti," khamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatîti."[1] Iti so[2] sampajāna-musā bhāsitā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathâgatassa vā Tathâgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nânujānāti.[3] Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino uppakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī,[4] issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho[5] hoti māyāvī, thaddho hoti atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānaṃ[6] icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya[7] diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggī. [8]Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsi hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggī,[8] ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi 'me tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā[9] no anupakkilesā. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco tapassī sabbeh' eva imehi upakkilesehi samannāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenâti?'

13. 'Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na atta-

---

[1] K *omits* na. [2] B[r] kho.

[3] S[d] -tîti. SS *omit* pe *here*.

[4] *So* K Sum-S[cd]; S[cd] -si; S[t] B[mr] paḷāsī.

[5] S[t] saṭṭho; B[r] satho. [6] *So* SS; B[mr] K pāpik°.

[7] *So* S[dt] K Sum-S[cd]; S[c] B[mr] antagg°.

[8-8] B[r] *omits*. [9] B[r] *adds* hoti.

mano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhān parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na attān-ukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti . . . p . . . Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjat . . . pe . . . Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyat So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. S tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe[1] . . . Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So ten lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vam bheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe . . . evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So ten lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādan āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe . . . evaṃ s tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī [2]tapaṃ samādiyati,[2] bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati—"Idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me na-kkhamatîti." So yaṃ hi kho 'ssa na-kkhamati taṃ anapekho pajahati, yaṃ pan' assa khamati taṃ agathit amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-paññ paribhuñjati. Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī[3] tapaṃ samādiyati. [4]Na so[4] "Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmāṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti." Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā na apasādetā hoti: "Kim panâyaṃ

---

[1] SS *drop the whole* yam pi, *etc.* (*and onwards*).

[2-2] B^{r} *omits.* [3] B^{r} *inserts* na. [4-4] B^{r} *omits.*

bahulâjīvo sabbaṃ[1] sambhakkheti? Seyyathîdaṃ, mūla-bījaṃ khandha-bījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ bīja-bījaṃ eva pañcamaṃ asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭaṃ samaṇa-ppavādenâti." Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjiyamānaṃ. [2] Tassa na evaṃ hoti—"Imaṃ hi nāma bahulâjīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassiṃ lūkhâjīviṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentîti." Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu na uppādetā[3] hotî. Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādī hoti. Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati—"Idam pi me tapasmiṃ, idam pi me tapasmin ti." Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na [4]kiñcid eva[4] paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatîti,"[5] khamamānaṃ āha "Khamatîti." Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsitā hoti. Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathâgatassa vā Tathâgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ anujānāti. Evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī, evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsī anissukī[6] hoti amaccharī, asaṭho[7] hoti amāyāvī, athaddo hoti

---

[1] *So* B^{mr}; S^{cdt} sabbaṃ sabbaṃ; K sabbasabbaṃ

[2] SS *here omit* disvā, *cp.* § 11. [3] B^{mr} K nuppādetā.

[4-4] B^{r} kiñci. [5] *So* SS; B^{m} K na khamatîti.

[6] S^{d} anussukhī; B^{r} anussukī.

[7] S^{dt} asaṭṭho: B^{r} asatho.

anatimānī, na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, na micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya[1] diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, asandiṭṭhi[2]-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna[3]-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī, evaṃ so tasmiṃ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi[4] evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā[5] hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evam sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā,[6] agga-ppattā ca[7] sāra-ppattā câti.'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā vā[8] hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papaṭika-pattā[9] hotîti.'

16. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca?[10] Sādhu me[11] bhante Bhagavā tāpo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetûti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma[12]-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti,[13] na pāṇam atipātayati,[14] na pāṇam atipātayato[15] samanuññō

---

[1] *So* S^{c}; S^{dt} attagg°; B^{mr} K na antagāhikāya.

[2] B^{mr} K na sandiṭṭhi. [3] B^{mr} K na ādh°.

[4] B^{r} *omits*. [5] B^{mr} K *add* vā. [6] K parisuddhā.

[7] S^{t} K *add* hoti, *but omit in* § 17.

[8] So SS; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; *so* K *omitting* ca . . . ca.

[9] *So* S^{dt} Sum-S^{c}; S^{c} papaṭikattā; B^{mr} pappaṭikappattā; K Sum-B^{r} pappaṭikapattā. B^{mr} *add* va; K ca.

[10] SS cāti; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; *so* K *omitting first* ca; *cp.* § 18.

[11] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit*. [12] S^{t} māsā.

[13] *So* B^{r} Sum-S^{d}-B^{r}; S^{c} atipeti; S^{d} pānacātimāpeti; S^{t} atitamāteti; B^{m} K atipāteti.

[14] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} atimāpayāpeti; S^{d} *omits;* S^{t} naṇamatimāpayati.

[15] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{ct} atimāpayato.

hoti; na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanuññō hoti; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanuññō hoti; na bhāvitam āsiṃsati,[1] na bhāvitam āsiṃsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsiṃsato samanuññō hoti. Evaṃ kho[2] Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ[3] cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. [4] So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ[5] abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ[6] loke pahāya vigatâbhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇabhūta-hitânukampī vyāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīna[7]-middhaṃ pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. 'So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe[8] mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[9] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena

[1] B[r] Sum āsīsati. [2] *So* S[c] B[mr].

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit.*

[4] *Cp.* D. ii. 67, vol. i., p. 71. [5] B[r] pattaṃ.

[6] *Cp.* D. ii. 68; xiii. 30; xxii. 13; M. i. pp. 60, 144; S. v. p. 60, *etc., where the first of the five nīvaraṇas is given as* kāmacchanda. [7] B[mr] thina.

[8] SS *add* so; *cp.* D. xiii. 76, vol. i., p. 250; xvii. 2, 4, vol. ii., p. 186.

[9] *So* B[r] K *and* D. xiii. 76, 78; SS B[m] -atthatāya.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā câti.'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā[1] hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotîti.'

18. 'Kittāvatā[2] pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetûti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca[3] . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca[4] kho Nigrodha tapassī[5] cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c 'assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pharitvā viharati.[6] . . . So[7] aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo[8] dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim[9] pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam[10] pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-

---

[1] *So* SS K; B^{mr} ca . . . ca.

[2] B^{r} *adds* kho.

[3] B^{r} *adds* pana.

[4] B^{r} *omits* ca.

[5] B^{r} *adds* evaṃ.

[6] *And so with* karuṇā, muditā, *and* upekhā.

[7] *Cp.* D. ii. 93, vol. i., p. 81.

[8] K *adds* pe.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K vīsaṃ.

[10] *So* SS; B^{mr} -līsaṃ; K -ḷīsaṃ.

sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi,[1] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe—"Amutr' āsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra[2] upapādiṃ. Tatra p' āsiṃ[3] evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti" iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho pana[4] bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā câti?'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca[5] hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hotîti.'

19. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetûti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ[6] cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. So vivittaṃ senâsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ annussarati, seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkāraṃ sa-

[1] *So* SS B^{m}; K (*note*) jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-satasahassaṃ pi pāṭhattayena bhavitabbaṃ; K (*text*) sataṃ pi jātiyo, sahassaṃ pi jātiyo, sata-sahassaṃ pi jātiyo.

[2] B^{r} amutrā.

[3] B^{r} tatrāpāsiṃ.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

[5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K vā . . . vā.

[6] B^{r} *omits.*

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So[1] dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe[2] sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti—"Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā câti.'

'Ettāvatā[3] Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho[4] Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ[5] tvaṃ abhāsi[6] "Ko nāma so bhante[7] Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyan ti?" iti kho taṃ[8] Nigrodha ṭhānaṃ uttaritarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca yenâhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyan ti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ 'Ettha mayaṃ anassāma[9] sâcariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmâti.'

---

[1] *Cp.* D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

[2] SS pe *down to* upapannā ti.

[3] S^{cd} B^{mr} *add* kho.

[4] K *omits.*

[5] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

[6] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} abhāsiṃ; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

[7] K *omits.*

[8] K *omits.*

[9] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} panassāma; K na passāma; S^{c} K *repeat the whole clause.*

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—'Annadatthu kho dān' ime añña-titthiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā-cittam upaṭṭhapentîti', atha[1] Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi, "Yagghe[2] gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākaccham samāpajjati? kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ[3] āpajjati?[4] Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān' eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyanta-cārinī antamantān' eva sevati, evam eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān' eva sevati. Iṅgha[5] gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisaṃ āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tuccha-kumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmâti." Ayaṃ[6] kho so bhante Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisâvacaraṃ pana naṃ[7] karotha, go-kāṇaṃ pariyanta-cāriniṃ karotha,[8] eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsādetha, tuccha-kumbhi va naṃ maññe[9] orodethâti.'

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ maṅku-bhūtaṃ patta-kkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ Nigrodha bhāsitā te esā vācā ti?'

---

[1] B[r] *adds* naṃ.
[2] *Cp.* § 5.
[3] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[dt] -tikaṃ.
[4] *So* S[c]; S[t] āpajjissati; B[mr] K samāpajjati.
[5] SS B[r] *add* ca.
[6] *So* SS B[mr]; K atha.
[7] Sum-S[cd] *omit* naṃ; *but add* aparisâvacaraṃ va nan ti pi pāṭho; B[r] aparisâvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.
[8] Sum-S[cd] *add* pana; Sum-B[r] *inserts* viya *before* karotha.
[9] B[r] *omits.*

'Saccaṃ bhante bhāsitā me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā-mūḷhena yathā-akusalenâti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ[1] mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — "Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su[2] te Bhagavanto saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharimsu,[3] seyyathîdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sâcariyako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe[4] vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pâham etarahîti?"'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ[5] bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānam bhāsamānānaṃ—"Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nâssu[6] te Bhagavanto saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathîdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pâham etarahi sâcariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahîti."'

'Tassa te[7] Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: "Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya[8] dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya[9] dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

---

[1] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} *omits*; B^{mr} K vuddhānaṃ.

[2] B^{r} sutaṃ.

[3] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} viharaṃsu; S^{dt} -anti.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K -ña *and below. Cp. ante* § 4.

[5] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} *omits the whole paragraph to* tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etaṃ.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K na evaṃ su.

[7] *So* SS B^{mr}; K kho.

[8] *So* SS Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

[9] B^{r} samatāya.

taraṇāya[1] dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetîti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Accayo[2] maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ avacāsiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyâti.'

'Taggha taṃ[3] Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ[4] maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ[5] Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi[6] h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho[7] pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ[8] diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .[9] upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe[10] . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca[11]

---

[1] B[r] tiraṇāya.
[2] *Cp.* D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.
[3] B[r] tvaṃ.
[4] B[r] yo.
[5] K *omits.*
[6] K vuḍḍhi.
[7] K *omits.*
[8] *So* SS B[r]; B[m] K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.
[9] *So* SS: B[m] K *repeat.*
[10] *So* SS; B[m] K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, *etc.*
[11] S[c] *omits.*

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addha-māsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—"Antevāsikamyatā[1] no[2] Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva[3] vo[4] ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—"Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo[5] uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—"Ājīvā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājīvo so eva vo ājīvo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—"Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tesu patiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'eva vo[6] te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā[7] sâcariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—"Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c' eva[8] vo te[9] dhammā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

---

[1] S[d] kammiyatā; Sum-S[cd] kammatā. [2] K *omits.*

[3] K evaṃ. *Many variants occur in these clauses,* eva, evaṃ, ca. [4] B[r] te; *so* K *occasionally.*

[5] SS B[r] K evaṃ te; B[r] eva te; Sum eva vo.

[6] *So* S[t]; S[c] *omits;* S[d] kho; B[mr] *omit* te; K *omits* vo.

[7] B[r] *adds* ca.

[8] *So* B[mr]K; S[c] *omits;* S[d] kusalameva; S[t] kusalaveva.

[9] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit.*

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājīvā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo[1] dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tesu patiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye[2] vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā[3] dukkha-vipākā āyatiṃ jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā, yesâhaṃ[4] pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṅkubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-cittā.[5]

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Sabbe p' ime moghapurisā phuṭṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—" Handa mayaṃ aññāṇattham pi Samaṇe Gotame[6] brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattâho ti?" '

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.[7] Sandhāno[8] gahapati tāvad eva Rājagahaṃ pāvisîti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ[9] Dutiyaṃ.

---

[1] B^{mr} ca vo; K te, *and below.* [2] B^{r} *adds* ca.
[3] *So* S^{c} Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sādarā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^{r} sadarathā.
[4] *Cp.* D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.
[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. 3. 4. [6] *So* B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.
[7] B^{r} paccupaṭṭhāsi. [8] B^{mr} *add* pana.
[9] SS Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhadante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Atta-dīpā[1] bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu[3] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatîti.'

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvi. **2.** 26, vol. ii., p. 100, *and below* § 27.

[2] *Cp.* D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K vedanānupassī citte·cittânupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi[1] nāma ahosi cakkavatti[2] dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, hatthi-ratanaṃ, assa-ratanaṃ, maṇi-ratanaṃ, itthi-ratanaṃ, gahapati-ratanaṃ, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[3] abhivijiya ajjhāvasi.[4]

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsîti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḷhanemikassa[5] paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā[6] yena rājā Daḷhanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Daḷhanemiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā[7] etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ[8]—"Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena rañña ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotîti." Bhuttā kho

---

[1] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{c} Daḷhānemi; S^{t} Daḷhanomi.
[2] *Cp.* D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.
[3] B^{mr} K *add* samena.
[4] B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.
[5] B^{r} Daḷhanemissa.
[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K disvāna.
[7] B^{mr} K āmantetvā.
[8] *So* SS B^{mr}; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā[1] kāmā, samayo[2] dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusāsitvā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha[3]-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto[4] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca[5] rājisi ten' upasaṃkami, upsaṃkamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Mā kho tvaṃ tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi anattamanatañ[6] ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjaṃ. Iṅgha tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yan te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa[7] uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavissati sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūran ti.'

---

[1] B[r] mānussikā, *and in* § 8.

[2] B[mr] K *add* dāni me, *cp.* § 8.

[3] K sattāhaṃ.

[4] B[r] muddhâbhisitto, *and below.*

[5] *So* S[ct]; S[d] ci; B[m] K *omit.*

[6] B[r] mā attamanatañ ca.

[7] B[mr] nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, *and below.*

5. 'Katamaṃ pan'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhammaddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇa-guttiṃ[1] saṃvidahassu anto-janasmiṃ bala-kāyasmiṃ khattiyesu anuyuttesu[2] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.[3] Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesañ ca dhanam anuppadajjeyyāsi.[4] Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā paṭiviratā khanti-soracce[5] niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjam kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ[6] dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assâti?" Tesaṃ sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ[7] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte[8] vatti.[9] Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā[10] raññō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa raññō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâ-

[1] SS B^{r} -gutti.

[2] *So* SS Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} K Sum-B^{r} anuyantesu.

[3] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; S^{c} vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

[4] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} anuppād°; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj°.

[5] *So* B^{r} K.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

[7] B^{r} *omits*.

[8] B^{r} ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ.

[9] K vattati.

[10] B^{r} disvāna.

kāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti cakkavattîti." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattîti.'

6. [1]Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ[2] gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijinātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanan ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,[3] anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese[4] cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi[5] saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhamsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ[6] Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājâti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathâti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā[7] ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā[8] paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ[9] pavatti . . . pe[9] . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ[10] samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe[11] . . .

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

[2] K bhiṅgaram. [3] K (*note*) pavattatîti pi pāṭho.

[4] B[r] *adds* dibbaṃ, *and below.*

[5] *So* B[mr] K; SS upagañchi; K (*note*) upagañchîti vā pāṭho.

[6] *So* S[c]; S[d] sahagataṃ; B[mr] K svāgataṃ; B[r] *adds* te, *and below.* [7] *So* SS; B[mr] K anuyantā.

[8] *So* SS K; B[mr] -gāhetvā.

[9-9] *Not in* B[mr] *or* K; B[mr] *continue at* dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K *omits* disaṃ pavatti. . . .

[10] S[c] -ṇa. [11] B[mr] K *repeat the whole.*

anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n'ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathâti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ[1] paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha[2]-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

8. Dutiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā kho tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsîti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ etad avoca:

---

[1] B[m] ṭhānim. [2] S[cd] atta.

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā[1] etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena rañña ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotîti." Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmîti.'

'Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusāsitvā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana[2] bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso[3] yena rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājisiṃ upasaṃkamitvā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. So samaten' eva sudaṃ janapadaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato na[4] pubbe nâparaṃ janapadā pabbanti[5] yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass' ājīvino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ upasaṃkamitvā[6] etad avocuṃ:

---

[1] B^{mr} K āmantetvā. [2] B^{r} *omits*.

[3] B^{mr} pa, K pe, *down to* antarahitan ti.

[4] B^{m} *omits here, and places* na *before* pabbanti.

[5] *So* S^{e} B^{mr} Sum; S^{dt} K paccanti.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit*.

'Na kho te deva samatena[1] janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbe nâparaṃ janapadā pabbanti[2] yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti[3] kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass' ājīvino, mayañ[4] c' eva aññe ca ye mayaṃ[5] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puccha, tassa te mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākarissāmâti.'

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddâvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantass' ājīvino sannipātāpetvā[6] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu.[7] Tesaṃ suṭvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne[8] daliddiyaṃ[9] vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā rañño ḳhattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti?'[10]

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmîti.'

---

[1] B[mr] K *add* sudaṃ. [2] *So* SS B[mr]; K paccanti.

[3] B[mr] K; SS samvijjante. [4] B[m] mamañ.

[5] *So* K; S[cd] na; S[t] *omits*; B[mr] paṇḍite samaṇabrāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayaṃ.

[6] *So* SS; B[mr] K -pātetvā. [7] S[ct] -kaṃsu.

[8] K nānuppādiyamāne.

[9] *So* S[cd] Sum-S[c]; S[t] daḷiddisaṃ; B[m] K dāḷiddiyaṃ; B[r] Sum-B[r] dāliddiyaṃ (*but* dāḷ° *later*).

[10] *So* SS B[mr]; K ādiyasīti, *and below*.

Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadâsi — 'Iminâ tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanâ ca jîvâhi, mâtâ-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dârañ ca posehi, kammante ca[1] payojehi, samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhâpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipâkaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvâ rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyîti?'

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kâraṇâ ti?'

'Na hi deva jîvâmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadâsi—'Iminâ tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanâ ca upajîvâhi,[2] mâtâ-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dârañ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhâpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipâkaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave manussâ: 'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyanti, tesaṃ râjâ dhanam anuppadesîti.' Sutvâna tesaṃ etad ahosi—'Yan nûna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyeyyâmâti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvâ rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhâtaṃ âdiyîti.'

---

[1] K *omits.* [2] *So* SS; B$^{mr.}$K jîvâhi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyiti?'

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi: 'Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadâmi,[1] evaṃ idaṃ adinnâdānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ[2] kareyyaṃ, sīsam assa chindeyyan ti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto purise āṇāpesi: 'Tena hi bhaṇe imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ[3] gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsam assa chindathâti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya[4] rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akaṃsu, sīsam assa chindiṃsu.

13. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave manussā,—'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindatîti.' Sutvāna tesaṃ etad ahosi: 'Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpeyyāma,[5] tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

[2] *So* S^{cd} Sum; S^{t} gaccaṃ; B^{m} K ghaccaṃ; B^{r} chejjaṃ, *and below.*

[3] K bāhuṃ.

[4] B^{r} rathiyā.

[5] B^{r} kārāpessāma.

sunisedhaṃ nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesaṃ chindissāmâti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, pantha-dūhanam[1] pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ. Te yesaṃ[2] adinnaṃ theyya-saṃ'hātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karonti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate [3]musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate[3] tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ[4] vassa-sahassâyukā puttā[5] ahesuṃ.

Cattārīsaṃ vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetva raññō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti?'

'Na hi devâti' avaca,[6] sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.[7]

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

---

[1] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] dūsanaṃ; K dūhaṇam.
[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K yesaṃ te.
[3-3] *So* S[t] K; S[cd] B[mr] *omit.*
[4] *So* SS; B[mr] K -sa.
[5] B[r] *puts* puttā *before* cattārīsa.
[6] *So* SS; B[m] K *omit.*
[7] *So* SS K; B[mr] abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, [1]āyunā pi parihāyamānānāṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ cattārīsaṃ vassasahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti'[2] pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho[3] bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane na anuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ mānussānaṃ dasa-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Dasa-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto[4] honti, ek'idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresaṃ dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjiṃsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnâdanaṃ vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchâcāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchâcāre vepullagate tesaṃ sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ dasa-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu,[5] pharusā[6] vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-

---

[1] B[r] *inserts* tesaṃ.
[2] B[r] āmānedādiyîti.
[3] SS *add* taṃ.
[4] K -vantā.
[5] K agamiṃsu.
[6] K *adds* ca, *and below.*

vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo[1] vepullam agamāsi,[2] abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyī, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satâyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satayukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā[3] apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyitā.[4]

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchâcāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchâcāre

---

[1] B^{mr} K byāpādā, *and onwards in plural.*

[2] B^{mr} agamaṃsu; K -iṃsu. [3] S^{t} B^{r} ametteyyatā.

[4] K (*note*) nakulejeṭṭhāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ addhateyya-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā[1] kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathîdaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhupphāṇitaṃ[2] loṇaṃ. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako[3] aggaṃ[4] bhojanānaṃ[5] bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sāli-maṃsodano aggaṃ[6] bhojanānam, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassâyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ[7] bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbaṃ antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,[8] dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

[1] S^{cdt} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

[2] B^{mr} K madhu phāṇitaṃ.

[3] S^{d} kuddrūs°; B^{m} K kudrus°.

[4] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga. [5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K bhojanaṃ.

[6] *So* S^{t} B^{mr}; S^{c} aggo; S^{d} agga; K aggabhojanaṃ, *and below.* [7] *So* B^{mr}; SS agga.

[8] Sum ādippissanti, *with* dippissanti *as an alternative reading.*

teyyā appetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te pujjā[1] ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te[2] pūjjā ca pāsaṃsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te pūjjā ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucchā[3] ti vā[4] mātulānī ti vā ācāriya[5]-bhariyā ti vā garūnaṃ dārā[6] ti vā, sambhedaṃ loko gamissāti yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa[7]-sūkarā soṇa[8]-sigālā.[9] Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,[10] bhātu pi bhātari,[10] bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migaṃ disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, putassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari, [11]bhātu pi bhātari,[11] bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

---

[1] *So* S[d] B[mr]; S[c] pujā (*corrected to* pujjā); S[t] K pujā; K (*note*) pujjā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

[2] *So* S[t] K; S[cd] B[mr] *omit*. [3] S[c] mātukucchā.

[4] *So* SS B[mr]; K *adds* pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

[5] *So* S[t] B[m] K; S[cd] ācariyā (*omitting* bhariyā); B[r] Sum-B[r] (SS *omit*) ācariya.

[6] B[r] dāro. [7] *So* SS B[m]; B[r] K -ṭā.

[8] SS sona; B[m] soṇa; B[r] K soṇā. [9] B[r] singāta.

[10-10] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit* bhātu pi bhātari.

[11-11] S[t] B[mr] K *omit*.

āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ.

21. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññaṃ[1] miga-saññaṃ paṭilabhissanti, tesaṃ tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—'Esa migo esa migo[2] ti' —aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropessanti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—'Mā ca mayaṃ kañci,[3] mā c'[4] amhē koci, yan nūna mayaṃ tiṇagahaṇaṃ[5] vā vana-gahaṇaṃ vā rukkha-gahaṇaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūlaphalâhārā yāpeyyāmâti.' Te tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ[6] vana-gahaṇaṃ rukkha-gahaṇaṃ nadī-viduggaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalâhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkhagahaṇā nadī-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññaṃ āliṅgitvā sabhā[7] gāyissanti samassāsissanti[8]—'Diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā bho sattā[9] jīvasîti.' Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati—'Mayaṃ kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu[10] āyataṃ ñātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayaṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayaṃ pāṇâtipātā virameyyāma,[11] idaṃ[12] kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmâti.' Te pāṇâtipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti vaṇṇena pi

---

[1] B^{mr} aññamaññamhi.

[2] *So* SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

[4] B^{mr} K ca.

[5] *So* SS B^{r} K; *but* Childers *spells* gahanaṃ, *and so* B^{m}.

[6] *So* SS *and onwards;* B^{mr} K *insert* vā *after each word, as above.*

[7] K sabhāsu.

[8] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{cd} *omit.*

[9] S^{cd} satta.

[10] B^{mr} K *add* evarūpaṃ.

[11] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

[12] *So* SS B^{mr} K; *but* SS *in the repetition* imaṃ.

vaḍḍhissanti. Tesaṃ āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ dasa-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, —'Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhāma vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhāma, yan nūna mayaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya k[illegible]alaṃ kareyyāma.[1] Yan nūna mayaṃ adinnâdānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchâcārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-diṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchādhammaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma[2] petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmâti.'

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te[3] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissanti, tesaṃ āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vīsati-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ saṭṭhi-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Saṭṭhi-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsaṃ-tīṇi[4]-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsaṃ-tīṇi-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa[5]-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattāri-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattāri-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭha-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Aṭṭha-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-

[1] B[mr] *add* kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? [2] S[c] 'ssāma.
[3] K tesaṃ. [4] *So* SS; B[mr] K vīsati. [5] B[mr] chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādhā bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā.[1] Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭa-sampātikā[2] gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.[3] Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci mañño phuṭo bhavissati manussehi[4] seyyathā pi nala[5]-vanaṃ vā sara[6]-vanaṃ vā. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhānī bhavissati iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatiyā[7] rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni sātta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

---

[1] S^{dt} *omit the two following sentences, and continue at the* Bārāṇasī *clause.*

[2] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Sum; K -pātitā; K (*note*) kukkuṭasampādikā ti pi pāṭho.

[3] S^{c} -dhāni; B^{mr} gāma-nigama-janapadā rājaṭhāniyo.

[4] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} *omits.*

[5] *So* S^{c}; B^{mr} K naḷa.

[6] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K sāra.

[7] B^{mr} -matī; K -mati.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham[1] etarahi loke uppanno arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'haṃ etarahi imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desissati ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassaṃ[2] bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'haṃ etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa[3] yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā[4] vissajjetvā[5] samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika[6]-vanibbaka[7]-yācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

---

[1] SS *vary between* paham *and* piham; B^{mr} K *here and below* pāham.

[2] B^{r} aneka-sata-sahassam. [3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} taṃ datvā; K *omits*.

[5] *So* SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

[7] *So* S^{c} Sum S^{cd}; S^{dt} Sum B^{r} *omit;* B^{mr} K vaṇ°.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā[1] bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukhena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi[4] . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesam catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā.[5] Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.[6]

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

[1] *Cp.* § 1, p. 58.
[2] *See* D. xxii. 1, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 290.
[3] *Cp.* D. xviii. 22, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 213.
[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *add* padhāna *in each case.*
[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 5, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 103.
[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

saṃvuto[1] viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ? Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala[3]-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho[5] bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā[6]-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatenā cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ.

'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi[7] evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balaṃ,

---

[1] *See* D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

[2] *See* D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; *and* D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

[3] B^{mr} akusalehi.

[4] B^{mr} pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, *and so onwards.*

[5] B^{mr} *add* pana.

[6] *See* D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

[7] B^{mr} *add* yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.[1]

[1] SS Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^{mr} Cakkavatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.[1] Tena kho pana samayena Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā[2] bhikkhūsu parivasanti[3] bhikkhubhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā[4] vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantaṃ sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā[5] Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi:

'Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyām' āvuso Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma. App eva nāma labheyyāma Bhagavato santikā[6] dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti.'

'Evam āvuso ti' kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamiṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭhaṃ āmantesi:

---

[1] *Cp. Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

[2] *Cp.* D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

[3] B[mr] paṭivasanti.

[4] *So* SS; B[mr] K paṭisallānā, *and* paṭisallāṇā.

[5] B[mr] K disvāna.

[6] *So* SS; B[mr] K sammukhā.

'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha[1] brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulīnā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantîti?'

'Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti?'

'Brāhmaṇā bhante evam āhaṃsu:[2] "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;[3] brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho[4] añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va[5] Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setthaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhûpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādâpacce.[6] Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhûpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādâpacce ti." Evaṃ kho[7] no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti.'

4. 'Taggha vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā[8] evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā" ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

---

[1] K Vāseṭṭhā, *and so* SS *often*.

[2] *Cp. the* Madhura-Sutta *in the* Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, *ff.*).

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, *and below*.

[4] B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, *and below*.

[5] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} ca; K *omits*.

[6] K *adds* ti.

[7] S^{t} evabbo.

[8] *So* SS; B^{mr} K asar°.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā va samānā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti." Te[1] Brahmānañ c' eva abbhâcikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.'

5. 'Cattāro 'me Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo p' ekho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipāti hoti, adinnâdāyi hoti,[2] kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisuṇā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,[3] sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nâlam-ariyā nâlam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipāti[4] . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhāta . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

6. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchâcārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, khattiye pi te[5] idh' ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

---

[1] *So* S[c] Sum-S[cd]; S[dt] *omit* te; B[mr] K Sum-B[r] *add* ca.

[2] *So* SS, *and onwards;* B[mr] K *omit.*

[3] *So* SS B[mr] K Sum (Rh D's *transcript* saññātā *throughout*).

[4] B[mr] K *add* hoti adinnâdāyī.

[5] B[m] *adds* Vāseṭṭha; B[r] kho Vāseṭṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāseṭṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu[1] vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesaṃ viññū nānujānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo[2] seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

'Jānāti kho[3] Vāseṭṭha rājā Pasenadi[4]-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro[5] Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāseṭṭha rañño Pasenadi[6]-Kosalassa[7] anuyuttā[8] bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāseṭṭha Sakyā rañño[9] Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā rañño Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kāmmaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

---

[1] K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D^{t}) byo°. [2] B^{r} *adds* va.
[3] B^{mr} *add* pana. [4] B^{mr} Passenadī.
[5] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{cd} antarā; S^{t} anantarā.
[6] *So* SS; B^{m} Passenadīno; B^{r} Passenadino; K -dissa.
[7] B^{mr} *add* anantarā; K *adds* dhammatarā.
[8] K anuyantā. [9] *So* B^{mr} K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ—"Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko[1] Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahesakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmîti." Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva ·akkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā[2] kho etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

9. 'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. "Ke tumhe ti?" puṭṭhā samānā, "Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy'[3] amhâti" paṭijānātha.[4] Yassa kho pan' assa Vāseṭṭha Tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā mūla-jātā patiṭṭhitā daḷhā asaṃhārikā[5] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass' etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: "Bhagavato 'mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmito dhamma-dāyādo" ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h' etaṃ Vāseṭṭha adhivacanaṃ—"Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pîti."[6]

10. 'Hoti[7] kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti[8] manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciram dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

---

[1] K opāsādiko.
[2] B^{mr} *add* pi.
[3] *So* SS; B^{m} K -puttiyā 'mhâti.
[4] K paṭijānāti.
[5] *So* SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.
[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K pi.
[7] *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 17.
[8] K *omits*.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodakī-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni[1] tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā[2] paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā[3] paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa[4]-paṭhavī udakasmiṃ samatāni.[5] Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa[6] nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evam evaṃ[7] pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇā[8] ahosi; seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu[9] anelakaṃ[10] evam assādā ahosi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatîti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa[11] okkami. Aññatare[12] pi kho Vāseṭṭha sattā tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyiṃsu. Tesaṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesaṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa[13]-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Yato

---

[1] B[mr] nakkhatta-tāraka°. [2] B[mr] rattidivā.

[3] *So* SS B[mr]; K -purisā. [4] S[ct] rasā; S[d] rasāya.

[5] K samantāni (*and in* § 18).

[6] *So* S[dt] B[m] Sum; S[c] payasotakkattassa; B[r] pāyāsotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D[t] payattatassa.

[7] B[m] eva; B[r] eva kho. [8] *So* S[dt] K; S[c] B[mr] vaṇṇo.

[9] SS khuddaka; B[mr] K khuddamadhuṃ; Sum-S[cd] khuddaṃ madhuṃ. *See* § 14. [10] B[mr] K aneḷakaṃ.

[11] *So* B[mr]; SS *omit* ca; K p' assa.

[12] *So* S[ct]; S[d] aññataro; B[mr] K aññe.

[13] *So* SS Sum-S[cd]; B[m] Sum-B[r] K āluppa (*and in* § 18)

kho[1] Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpakārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha[2] tesaṃ[3] sattānaṃ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.[4] Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattindivā paññāyiṃsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, māsaddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Ettāvatā kho Vāseṭṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā[5] tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ[6] sattānaṃ[7] kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idaṃ[8] dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,[9] amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā māna-âtimāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasāya[10] paṭhaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—"Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu[11] rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, "Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ[12] anupatanti,[13] na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ rasāya[14] paṭha-

---

[1] B[r] *adds* te. [2] B[r] *adds* kho. [3] B[r] *adds* Vāseṭṭha.

[4] *So* SS Sum-S[cd]; B[mr] Sum-B[r] K ahesuṃ, *and below*, § 18.

[5] S[cd] paribhuñjitvā. [6] B[r] *adds* Vāseṭṭha.

[7] B[r] *adds* rasapaṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

[8] B[r] *adds* sattā. [9] S[c] -vantarā; S[d] -vanta.

[10] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[dt] rasā; B[r] K rasa-; SS B[mr] *agree below in* rasāya. [11] D[t] B[r] su. [12] K *omits*.

[13] *So* S[cd]; S[t] apatanti; B[mr] Sum-B[r] anussaranti; Sum-S[cd] K anupadanti. [14] K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako[1] pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ[2] madhuṃ aneḷakaṃ,[3] evam assādo ahosi. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te taṃ[4] paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā[5] pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,[6] evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-aneḷakaṃ, evam assādā ahosi.

15. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālataṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālataṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā-tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

---

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K pappaṭiko; K (*note*) bhūmipappaṭako ti pāṭho. *Cp.* § 18. [2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

[3] S^{c} B^{r} anel°; S^{dt} anīl°; B^{m} K aneḷ°.

[4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K *omits*.

[5] *So* S^{c} Sum-S^{ed}; S^{d} bhaddālata; S^{t} badāḷatā; B^{mr} padālatā. [6] S^{t} kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimañ-ñanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇâtimāna-paccayā mān-âtimāna-jātikānaṃ badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthūniṃsu,—"Ahu vata no,[1] ahāyi[2] vata o[1] badālatā ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva[3] dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā[4] evam āhaṃsu: "Ahu[5] vata no, ahāyi vata no ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso[6] sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.[7] Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷ-haṃ, nâṇadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te[8] Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam[9]-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pātur ahosi, purisassa puris-liṅgaṃ. Itthī ca sudaṃ[10] ativelaṃ purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthiṃ.[11] Tesaṃ ativelaṃ aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyataṃ[12] sārāgo udapādi, pariḷāho kāyasmiṃ okkami. Te pariḷāha-paccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimṣu. Ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dham-maṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsuṃ khipanti, aññe seṭṭhiṃ

---

[1] D[t] me, *and below*. [2] S[d] apāyi, *here and in repetition*.
[3] B[mr] kenaci, *omitting* eva. [4] B[mr] phuṭṭhā.
[5] *So* B[mr] K; S[c] aha; S[d] aho.
[6] B[mr] K *add* suddho *and so* SS, § 18. [7] D[t] -pphasso.
[8] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit*. [9] *So* B[m]; S[cdt] taṃ; B[r] K tab.
[10] B[mr] *omit*; K suraṃ. [11] K *adds* ca.
[12] K upanijjhāyantānaṃ.

khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti,—"Nassa asuci,[1] nassa asucîti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatîti?"[2] Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā[3] nibbuyhamānāya[4] aññe paṃsuṃ khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

17. 'Adhamma-sammataṃ[5] kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana[6] Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisituṃ. [7]Yato kho Vāseṭṭha te sattā[7] tasmiṃ samaye[8] asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbataṃ[9] āpajjiṃsu, atha[10] agārāni upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ tass' eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahosi: "Ambho[11] kim evahaṃ[11] vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ[12] sakid eva[12] sāya[13]-pātar-āsāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto sāliṃ āhāsi[14] sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Atha kho Vaseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-

---

[1] B[mr] vasalī; K vasali. [2] D[t] karissanti.
[3] K vadhaniyā.
[4] *So* SS Sum-S[ed] K; B[m] nivayhamānāya; B[r] Sum-B[r] niggayha°. [5] K *adds* taṃ. [6] K *adds* te.
[7-7] S[dt] ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭhā sattā; B[r] *adds* pana *after* kho. [8] B[mr] K *omit.* [9] B[mr] K pātabyataṃ.
[10] B[r] *adds* kho. [11-11] S[d] kicchonāhaṃ; S[t] kimpāham.
[12-12] B[mr] sakiṃ deva, *and below.* [13] S[t] *omits;* K sāyaṃ.
[14] S[d] āhārāsi; S[t] ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālâhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyâti."[1] Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālâhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhâhāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Yato kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannidhi-kārakaṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha[2] kaṇo pi[3] taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,[4] thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnam pi nappativirūḷhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo[5] aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,[6]—"Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha[7] pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha.[8] Tesaṃ no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-paṭhavī udakasmiṃ samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkaminha[9] paribhuñjituṃ, tesaṃ no rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamataṃ[10] paribhuñjituṃ[11] sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. [12]Sayam-pabhāya[12] antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.[13] Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

---

[1] So S^{c}; S^{d} vihāyati; S^{t} vihāyāti; B dvih°; K sāyaṃ pātarāsāyāti.
[2] K *adds* kho Vāseṭṭhā.
[3] K omits.
[4] K pariyonaddhi.
[5] K sālayo.
[6] B^{m} anutthūniṃsu; *K anutthaniṃsu (and in § 20).*
[7] K ahumhā.
[8] *K atthamhā.*
[9] K upakkamimhā.
[10] SS *omit.*
[11] SS paribhuñjataṃ.
[12-12] B^{mr} tāya.
[13] B^{mr} ahesuṃ.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattiṃ-divā paññāyiṃsu. Rattiṃ-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Te mayaṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,[1] tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā[2] rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako[3] pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayaṃ[4] taṃ paribhuñjantā tam[5]-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ badālataṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athusc suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ, nâpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayaṃ akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, lūnam pi na paṭivirūḷhaṃ,[6] apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

---

[1] K aṭṭhamhā. [2] B^{r} bhāvāya.

[3] *So* SS; B^{m} pabbaṭiko; B^{r} pappaṭiko; K bhūmippa-paṭiko.

[4] S^{cdt} *omit.* [5] S^{dt} tab.

[6] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} navirūlhi; S^{t} ṇavirūḷhī; B^{mr} K nappaṭi-virūḷhaṃ.

saṇḍā sāliyo ṭhitā. Yan nūna mayaṃ sāliṃ vibhajeyyāma, mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyāmâti."

'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sāliṃ vibhajiṃsu, mariyādaṃ ṭhapesuṃ.

19. 'Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko[1] sakaṃ[2] bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā etad avocuṃ: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu[3] bho satta puna pi[4] evarūpam akāsîti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesaṃ sattānaṃ paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto . . . pe. . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitva paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, aggahetvā[5] etad avocuṃ: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.[6] Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsîti." Aññe pāṇinā pahariṃsu,[7] aññe leḍḍunā pahariṃsu, aññe daṇḍena pahariṃsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāseṭṭha adinnâdānaṃ paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyati.

20. 'Atha kho te[8] Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—"Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnâdānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musa-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyissati, yan nūna mayaṃ ekaṃ sattaṃ sammanneyyāma. So[9] no sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyeyya, samma-garahitabbaṃ garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājeyya. Mayaṃ pan' assa sāḷīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmâti."[10]

---

[1] *So* § 12 *and* B[mr] K; SS lolajāto.
[2] SS saka.
[3] *So* SS B[m]; B[r] su; K *omits.*
[4] K *omits.*
[5] B[r] gahetvā.
[6] K paribhuñji.
[7] *So* B[mr] K Sum; S[ct] pahaṃsu; S[d] pahāriṃsu, *but* pahaṃsu *and* pāhaṃsu *afterwards.*
[8] B[mr] K *omit* te.
[9] *So* SS; B[mr] K yo.
[10] *So* SS *and onwards;* B[mr] K Sum anupa°.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā yo nesaṃ satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, taṃ sattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: "Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi,[1] sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi,[2] sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana[3] te[4] sālinaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmâti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesaṃ sattānaṃ paṭissutvā,[5] sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājesi. Te pan' assa sālinaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadaṃsu.[6]

21. 'Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāseṭṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato[7] tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Khettānaṃ patîti[8] kho Vāseṭṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Dhammena pare[9] rañjetîti kho Vāseṭṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa[10] khattiyamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti[11] ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ[12] sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

22. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ[13] ekaccānaṃ etad ahosi: "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnâdānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyāmâti."[14] Te pāpake akusale dhamme

---

[1] B[m] khīya; B[r] khiya. [2] B[mr] garaha. [3] S[c] *omits*.
[4] *So* SS B[mr]; K vo. [5] B[mr] paṭisuṇitvā.
[6] *So* SS; B[m] K anupadiṃsu; B[r] anupadaṃsu.
[7] K *omits*. [8] B[mr] K adhipatîti.
[9] *So* SS; B[m] K paresaṃ; B[r] parehi.
[10] K evassa.
[11] S[ut] abhinibbattaṃ. [12] K aññesaṃ, *and below*.
[13] *So* SS; B[mr] atha kho ṭesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ yeva; K atha kho te sattānaṃ yeva.
[14] *So* SS; B[mr] K vāheyyāmāti, *and onwards*.

bāhesum. "Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentîti" kho Vāseṭṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Te araññâyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo[1] karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.[2] Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ime kho bho sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti.[3] "Jhāyantîti"[4] kho pana[5] Vāseṭṭha jhāyakā,[6] jhāyakā tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

23. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu taṃ[7] jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantaṃ[8] nigama-sāmantam osaritvā[9] ganthe[10] karontā acchenti.[11] Taṃ enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ime kho[12] bho sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantaṃ nigama-sāmantaṃ osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.[13] Na dān' ime jhāyanti. "Na dān' ime jhāyantîti"[14] kho Vāseṭṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīna-sammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammataṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

---

[1] K *adds* ca. [2] B^{r} esamānā, *and below*.
[3] *So* S^{cd} K; S^{t} B^{mr} *omit*.
[4] S^{d} jhāyanti; K *omits* jhāyantiti, *and adds* te.
[5] B^{mr} K *omit*. [6] K -ikā. [7] K *omits*.
[8] S^{dt} sāmanta, *and below*. [9] K otaritvā, *and below*.
[10] B^{mr} gandhe, *and below*.
[11] *So* SS; B^{m} acchanti; K āgacchanti. [12] K *adds* pana.
[13] K gacchanti. [14] *Cp. Sum. Vil.*, i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna[1]-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta[2]-kammante payojesuṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentîti" kho Vāseṭṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.[3] Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa[4] Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddâcārā ahesuṃ.[5] "Luddâcārā khuddâcārā[6] ti" kho Vāseṭṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Sudda[7]-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānam anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

---

[1] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} mithuna-; S^{t} mithuṇa-; B^{m} K Sum methunaṃ.

[2] *So* SS; Sum-S^{cd} vissu; B^{m} Sum-B^{t} visu; B^{r} K visuṃ.

[3] K nibbattaṃ.

[4] K *inserts* saṃkhittaṃ, *and omits down to* iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

[5] *So* S^{t} B^{m}; S^{c} *omits* lud° ahesuṃ; S^{d} luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; B^{r} luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

[6] *So* S^{c} B^{m}; S^{dt} *omits* khud°; S^{t} *repeats* lud°; B^{r} luddh°.

[7] K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

27. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko,[1] micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kayassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

29. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vîtimissa[2]-diṭṭhiko, vîtimissa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho

---

[1] B^{mr} K *add* micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāno, *and below. Cp.* D. ii. 95, *ante* vol. i., p. 82.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K yimissa. *See* M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 70.

Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-diṭṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-saṃvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ[1] dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va[2] dhamme parinibbāyati.[3] Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe[4] . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo[5] pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo[6] kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'[7] esā Vāseṭṭha Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā bhāsitā:

'"Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā[8] kho pan' esā Vāseṭṭha Brahmunā Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsitā no dubbhāsitā attha-saṃhitā no anattha-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi Vāseṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

---

[1] Br pakkhiya-. [2] K c'eva. [3] Bmr K parinibbāti.
[4] *Not in* SS; K *here repeats each clause in full.*
[5] Sd K *omit this clause.*
[6] Bmr K *add* vusitavā.
[7] *So* SS; Bmr K *omit* esā, *and read* pi. *Cp.* D. iii. **1.** 28, *ante*, vol i., p. 99. [8] K *adds* pi.

' "Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisārino,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti." '

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha[1]-Bhāradvājā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.[2]

---

[1] SS Vāseṭṭhā.

[2] S^c *omits* catuttham; B^mr *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catuttham.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya[1]-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.[2] Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro[3] yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī[4] vācā bhāsitā, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti." Kin nu[5] Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā[6]

---

[1] *So* Bᵐ K; Bʳ Sampasādaniya-Suttanta; SS Sum-Sᶜᵈ-Bʳ Sampasādaniya-Sutta.

[2] *Cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 81.

[3] *So* K *here* (D xvi. **1.** 16, K -ātaro).

[4] *So* Sᵗ Bᵐʳ; Sᵈ K āsabhi-; Sᶜ asabhi.

[5] *So* Sᵈᵗ, D. xvi. **1.** 16, *and* Sum-Sᶜᵈ; Sᶜ *adds* te; Bᵐʳ Sum-Bʳ kin te; K kiṃ nu kho te.

[6] Sᶜ Bᵐ K *repeat* te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi *after each adjective.*

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana[1] Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-sîlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhaṁmā[2] . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana[3] Sāriputta ahaṃ te[4] etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-sîlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-paññó . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Ettha carahi[5] te Sāriputta atītânāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya[6]-ñāṇaṃ n'atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā āsabhī vācā bhāsitā, ekaṃso gahito, sîha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti?'

2. 'Na kho me[7] bhante atītânāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca [8]me bhante[8] dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

---

[1] *So* SS, D. xvi. **1.** 16; B^{mr} K *add* te.

[2] SS *here repeat* te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi *after each adjective, but not* B^{mr} K.

[3] *So* SS B^{m}, D. xvi. **1.** 16; B^{r} panete; K *adds* te.

[4] *So* SS B^{m}, D. xvi. **1.** 16; B^{r} K *omit.*

[5] *So* SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; *cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16.

[6] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^{c} K pariyāye; *cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16, *and below.*

[7] *So* SS, D. xvi. **1.** 17; B^{mr} K pan' etaṃ.

[8-8] *So* S^{c}; S^{dt}, D. xvi. **1.** 17, *omit* me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhante; K *omits* bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ[1] daḷha-pākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā[2] anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamante[3] na[4] passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-maso bilāla[5]-nissakkana[6]-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—"Ye kho[7] keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti." Evam eva kho me[8] bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te[9] ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu. Ye pi [10]te bhante[10] bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-kāraṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.[11] Idhâhaṃ bhante yena

---

[1] *So* SS B[r], D. xvi. **1.** 17; B[m] daḷhuddhāpaṃ; K daḷhaddhālaṃ.

[2] *So* SS, D. xvi. **1.** 17; B[m] K sāmantā.

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K, D. xvi. **1.** 17, anukkamamāno.

[4] S[dt] *omit.*

[5] *So* SS; B[m] bilāra; B[r], D. xvi. **1.** 17; biḷāra; K viḷāra.

[6] *So* S[d] *corrected from* -kamana, D. xvi. **1.** 17; S[c] nina-; S[t] -kamaṇa-; B[mr] K nikkhamana-.

[7] *So* S[ct], D. xvi. **1.** 17; S[d] B[mr] K *omit.* [8] SS *omit.*

[9] B[mr], D. xvi. **1.** 17, *add* bhante.

[10-10] *So* K, D. xvi. **1.** 17; S[c] te bhagavante; S[d] ta; S[t] na; B[mr] ye te bhante. [11] *Thus far* D. xvi. **1.** 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante[1] Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi[2] uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka[3]-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka[4]-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmiṃ dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ agamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ,—"Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho[5] ti."

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatr' ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathîdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiñeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattīsu. Chay imāni[6] bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā[7] ca, sotañ c' eva[8] saddā ca, ghānañ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c'eva rasā ca, kāyo c'eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyam bhante āyatana-paññattīsu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttariṃ abhiññeyyaṃ n'atthi,

---

[1] S^{c} *omits* bhante; K *omits* me.

[2] *So* S^{c} B^{m} K; S^{dt} B^{r} deseti.

[3] S^{c} sukkassa; K sukkaṃ.

[4] S^{c} K sukkam. *Cp.* D. xviii. 25.

[5] B^{mr} sāvaka-saṃgho.

[6] B^{m} cha h'imāni.

[7] S^{d} B^{r} rūpāni.

[8] B^{r} K *omit* eva, *here and afterwards.*

yad abhijānaṃ aññō Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattīsu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhâvakkantīsu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhâvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva[1] mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi[2] kho mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhavakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva[3] mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhâvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhâvakkantīsu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce[4] pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,[5] ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi[6] ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,[7] ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

---

[1] B[mr] *omit* c'eva. [2] B[mr] *omit* pi kho; K hi.
[3] *So* S[cd]; S[t] pi c' eva; B[mr] K *omit*. [4] SS *omit* ce.
[5] K *adds* ti. [6] SS va. [7] S[c] K *add* ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi[1] ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi takkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, [2]api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ[2] samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoto [3]mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,[3] tathā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ[4] nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatîti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattīsu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte[6] imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo[7] siṅghānikā[8] lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[dt] va.

[2-2] *So* SS (S[c] samādhi); B[mr] api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhi-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhiṃ.

[3-3] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[dt] mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

[4] *So* S[c]; S[dt] amun; B[mr] K imaṃ.

[5] *For the following passage cp.* D. xxii. 5, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 293.

[6] *So* SS; B[mr] K miñjaṃ *as in* xxii. 5. [7] SS khelo.

[8] *So* SS B[m] K; B[r] siṅghanikā; *cp.* xxii. 5.

ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya[1] padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā[2] nakhā dantā[3] taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttaṃ.[4] Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti[5] Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe[6] . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke patiṭṭhitañ ca para-loke patiṭṭhitañ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca[7] purisassa[8] chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke appatiṭṭhitañ ca para-loke appatiṭṭhitañ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-samāpattīsu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattīsu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.[9] Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattīsu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

---

[1] B^{mr} K pa *down to* tathārūpaṃ.
[2] K pa *down to* lasikā. [3] B^{m} pa *down to* lasikā.
[4] B^{mr} muttan ti. [5] SS *insert* pe.
[6] B^{m} *and* K *repeat the previous sentence, each with its* pa.
[7] S^{dt} *omit.* [8] K *inserts* ca. [9] S^{c} *omits.*

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojjhaṅgā,[1] sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā[2]-sambojjhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā.[3] Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhâbhiññā, ayaṃ[4] bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippâbhiññā, ayaṃ[5] bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhâbhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippâbhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādûpasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho,[6] mantā mantā[7] vācam bhāsati nidhānavatiṃ kālena. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,[8] na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

---

[1] B[mr] sambojjhaṅgā. *For the seven* bojjhaṅgas *cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 9; xxii. 16.

[2] B[m] K upekkhā.

[3] S[c] K *add* ti.

[4] S[c] yaṃ. K *in each clause adds* pana.

[5] B[mr] *add* pana, *and below.*

[6] S[d] jāyāmekho; S[t] jayāmekho.

[7] B[mr] K *add* ca.

[8] *Cp.* D. i. **1.** 20.

lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā,[1] indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane[2] mattaññū, sama-kārī,[3] jāgariyânuyogam anuyutto, atandito āraddha-viriyo, ñāyī,[4] satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,[5] na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.[6] Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para[7]-puggalaṃ[8] paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā[9] sotâpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatîti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusitthaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā[10] anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatîti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusani[11]-vidhāsu.

---

[1] *So* S^{c} (*and* D. i. **1.** 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^{m} K -sanako; B^{r} nijigisanako. [2] *So* S^{S} B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

[3] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K Sum; S^{cd} B^{r} sampajānakārī, *cp.* D. ii. 65.

[4] *So* B^{m} K; SS ñāyi; B^{r} Sum jhāyī.

[5] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} K matimā. [6] K care.

[7] SS para; B^{m} K paraṃ; B^{r} aparaṃ. [8] S^{d} -la.

[9] SS *add* rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; *but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp.* D. xvi. **2.** 7.

[10] K parikkhayā. [11] B^{mr} K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ânuttariyaṃ yathâ Bhagavâ dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala[1]-vimutti-ñâṇe. Jânâti bhante Bhagavâ para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikârâ—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ sotâpanno bhavissati avinipâta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parâyano ti. Jânâti bhante Bhagavâ para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikârâ,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ râga-dosa-mohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmî sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatîti. Jânâti bhante Bhagavâ paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikârâ,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko tattha parinibbâyî anâvatti-dhammo tasmâ lokâ ti. Jânâti bhante Bhagavâ paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikârâ,—Ayaṃ puggalo âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññâ-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatîti. Etad ânuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñâṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ânuttariyaṃ yathâ Bhagavâ dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vâdesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vâdâ. [2]Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vâ Brâhmaṇo vâ âtappam anvâya [3]padhânam anvâya anuyogam anvâya appamâdam anvâya sammâ-manasikâram anvâya[3] tathâ-rûpaṃ ceto-samâdhiṃ phusati, yathâ samâhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivâsaṃ anussarati —seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo visatim[4] pi jâtiyo timsam pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâti-satam pi jâti-sahassam pi jâti-sata-sahassam pi anekâni pi jâti-satâni anekâni pi jâti-sahassâni anekâni pi jâti-sata-sahassâni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nâmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-âhâro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

---

[1] *So* B[mr] Sum-B[r]; SS Sum-S[d] parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ. [2] *Cp.* D. i. 1. 31, *ante*, vol. i., p. 13.

[3-3] B[mr] K *substitute* pa. [4] B[mr] K vîsaṃ.

vedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.[1] Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ p'ahaṃ[2] addhānaṃ[3] jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vā ti,[4]—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni [5]vīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni.[5] "Amutrasiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ [6]kho ahaṃ[6] addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi pi[7] loko vivaṭṭi [8]pi loko,[8] anāgataṃ ca[9] kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

---

[1] SS uppādiṃ; B[mr] K udapādiṃ.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] pâhaṃ; K câhaṃ (*so in next clause, and in the repetitions* §§ 14 *and* 15).

[3] SS *insert* na *here and in the next clause; similarly in* § 14, *but not in* § 15. [4] S[dt] *omit.*

[5-5] B[mr] K *omit.* [6-6] *So* SS: B[mr] pâhaṃ: K kho câham.

[7] *So* SS: B[mr] K vā. [8-8] *So* SS: B[mr] K vā ti.

[9] *So* S[d] B[mr] K; S[c] *omits;* S[t] va.

jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ[1] dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭi-saṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭi pi loko vivaṭṭi pi loko,[2] anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati pi loko vivaṭṭissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppaj-janti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsânussati-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsam anus-sarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi[3] jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi

[1] B^{r} K *insert* pa.

[2] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} vivaṭṭiṭṭhi pi; B^{m} vivaṭṭi piti; B^{r} K vivaṭṭi pîti.

[3] B^{mr} sataṃ pi jātiyo; K sataṃ pi jātiṃ, *and onwards.*

vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. "Amutrâsim[1] evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā[2] yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhāto[3] vā āyuṃ[4] saṅkhātuṃ, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ[5] atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ[6] hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññi-nâsaññīsu, iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsânussati-ñāṇe.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutûpapāta-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte[7] dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā

---

[1] B[mr] *omit down to* iti; K pa. [2] *So* SS B[mr]; K sattā.

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K saṅkhānena; Sum-S[cd] saṅkhātena; Sum-B[r] saṇkhyānena.

[4] *So* B[mr]; SS āyu; K ayaṃ. [5] K *omits*.

[6] *So* S[c]; S[d] anivutta°; S[t] anivuttha°; B[mr] abhinivuṭṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutthapubbo.

[7] *Cp.* D. ii. 95, *ante*, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyam bhante sattānaṃ cutûpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve 'mā bhante iddhiyo.[1] Atthi bhante iddhi yā[2] sâsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā[3] anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sâsavā sa-ūpadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake[4] pi abhijjamāno[5] gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati[6] seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahânubhāve pāṇinā parimasati[7] parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena[8] vasaṃ vatteti.[8] Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā[9] sâsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā[10] anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle

---

[1] *So* SS: B[m] K iddhi-vidhāyo.

[2] *So* S[ct]; S[d] vā; B[m] K *omit.*

[3] *So* SS: B[m] K *omit, and below.* [4] K *omits.*

[5] S[c] asajjamāno; S[d] abhejj°; S[t] abejj°; B[mr] K abhijjamāne. [6] K caṅkamati.

[7] B[mr] K parāmasati. [8 8] *So* SS B[mr]; K saṃvatteti.

[9] *So* SS (S[t] *added*); B[mr] K *omit.*

[10] S[c]; S[dt] B[mr] K *omit.*

paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako[1] vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ[2] bhante iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati.

'Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Taṃ[3] Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesaṃ abhijānato uttariṃ abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa[4] yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattabbaṃ āraddha-viriyena thāmavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattaṃ tam Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikânuyoga-yutto[5] hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na ca atta-kilamathânuyogam anuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, catunnaṃ[6] Bhagavā jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya[7]—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe[8] Samaṇā va Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

[1] B[mr] K upekkhako. [2] B[mr] K *add* pana.

[3] *Cp.* §§ 3 *and* 4. *The words are to be understood at the close of each of the* 16 Anuttariyas.

[4] K natthi. [5] B[mr] K -yogam anuyutto.

[6] B[mr] K *add* ca. [7] *So* B[mr]; SS K puccheyyaṃ.

[8] SS aññe (*and following words singular*); B[mr] K aññe.

vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, atth' etarahi añño[1] Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'abhiñ-ñataro sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, bhavis-santi anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇa vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan" ti vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta atth' etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo[2] sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kasmā[3] pan' āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti ekaccaṃ nâbbhanujānātîti[4]?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ—"Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Bha-vissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Aṭṭhā-nam[5] etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppaj-jeyyuṃ. N' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatîti.'" Kaccâhaṃ[6] bhante

---

[1] Sd Bm *have singular in* -o *throughout the clause;* Br *plural;* Sct K *vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.*

[2] *This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after* atthi. *Cp.* D. xvi. 1. 16.

[3] *So* SS K; Bmr kiṃ.

[4] *So* Sct; Sd *omits* ekaccaṃ nābbh°; Bm nabbh°; Br K na abbh°.

[5] *Cp.* D. xix. 14.

[6] *So* Sc Bmr; Sdt ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva[1] Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cânudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādânuvādo[2] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ[3] āgacchatîti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama[4] hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cânudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādânuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatîti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ[5] bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ[6] mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na[7] attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce[8] pi ito bhante dhammaṃ aññā-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatîti.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatîti."[9] Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ aññā-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na[10] attānaṃ pātukarissatîti."'

---

[1] B^{mr} cevâham; K *adds* ahaṃ.

[2] *So* B^{mr} K Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} vādānupāvādo; S^{dt} Sum-S^{cd} vādānupāto.

[3] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} gārayhaṭhānaṃ; K gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ.

[4] B^{mr} K me. [5] *So* SS B^{r}; B^{m} K abbhūtaṃ.

[6] SS *omit.*

[7] *So* SS Sum; B^{mr} nev; K neva, *and below.*

[8] K ca. [9] S^{dt} *omit this sentence.* [10] S^{c} neva *here.*

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: 'Tasmāt[1] iha tvaṃ Sāriputta[2] imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi[3] Sāriputta moghapurisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā[4] Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatîti.'[5]

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa 'Sampasādanīyan'[6] t'eva[7] adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādanīya-Suttantaṃ[8]
Pañcamaṃ.

---

[1] *So* SS B^{mr}; K yasmā tiha. [2] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit.*
[3] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit.* [4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*
[5] *So* S^{c} K; S^{d} pahissatîti; S^{t} pahīss°; B^{mr} pahiyiss°.
[6] *So* K, *and below*; SS B^{mr} sampasādaniyan, *and below.*
[7] B^{r} K tveva.
[8] SS Sum-S^{cd}-B^{r} Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Sampasādaniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. ([1]Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,[1] tesaṃ ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Niganṭho Nāthaputto[2] Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālaṃ-kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Niganṭhā dvedhika[4]-jātā bhaṇḍana[5]-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādâpannā aññam-aññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitūdantā[6] viharanti—'[7]Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Aviciṇṇan[8] te viparāvattaṃ—Āropito te vādo, niggahīto[9] 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahositi.' Vadho yeva kho[10] maññe Niganṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.[11] Ye pi Niganṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihī

[1-1] S[d] (*corrected*) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

[2] *So* SS: B[mr] K Nāṭa°, *and below*. *Cp.* D. xxxiii. **1.** 6.

[3] B[mr] kālaṃ (*and* kālaṃ kir°). [4] S[t] dvedhikā.

[5] K bhaṇḍaka.

[6] *So* S[t] (*and* Childers); S[cd] B[mr] K Sum vitud°.

[7] *Cp.* D. i. **1.** 18, *ante*, vol. i., p. 8.

[8] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] K adhiciṇṇan; D. i. **1.** 18 aviciṇṇan.

[9] *So* SS; B[mr] K niggahito. [10] B[mr] K ko.

[11] *So* SS; B[mr] K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi[1] Niganṭhesu[2] Nāthaputtiyesu nibbiṇṇa[3]-rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte[4] dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike[5] anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Niganṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Niganṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe[6] . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathā-pābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyām' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam attham Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu,[7] upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evam āha—Niganṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Niganṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

---

[1] B[mr] tesu. [2] SS Niganṭhiyesu.

[3] *So* S[t]; S[cd] Sum-S[cd] nibbinna; B[mr] K Sum-B[r] nibbinda.

[4] *So* SS; B[mr] durākkhāte; K durākhāte.

[5] S[c] *always* anīyy°; S[t] anīy°.

[6] *So* B[mr] K; SS *repeat the whole.*

[7] S[cd] upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

---

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca[1] tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ[2] ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhammā-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasiti.' Iti kho Cunda sātthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Ét' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca[3] samādapeti [4]yañ ca samādapeti[4] yo ca samādapito tathattāya[5] paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya [6]taṃ dhammaṃ[6] vattati.[7] So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammā-

---

[1] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit*. *Cp.* § 6.

[2] S^{c} sāvako *corrected to* taṃ; B^{r} tañ, *and below*.

[3] B^{r} *adds* taṃ. [4-4] S^{c} *omits*.

[5] S^{d} **tathāttāya**; B^{mr} **tathatthāya**, *and below*.

[6-6] *So* B^{mr} K; SS **dhammaṃ taṃ**.

[7] *So* SS B^{mr}; K **pavattati**.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam ārādhessatîti,' yo ca pasaṃsati yañ ca pasaṃsati yo ca pasattho[1] bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca[2] tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

---

[1] So SS; B^{mr} K pasaṃsito.

[2] So B^{mr} K, *and below*. SS *omit*.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ[1] pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya —'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārādhessatîti,' yo ca pasaṃsati yañ ca pasaṃsati, yo ca pasattho[2] bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

8. Idha pana[3] Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca[4] svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' assa[5] honti sāvakā saddhamme, [6]na ca tesaṃ[6] kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ[8] sappāṭihīra[9]-

[1] Scd *omit.* [2] *So also* K *here;* Bmr pasaṃsito.
[3] *So* SS; Bmr K *omit.* [4] *So* SS Bm; K *omits.*
[5] *So* SS Bmr; K pissa.
[6-6] *So* Scd; St na va nesaṃ; Bmr na ca nesaṃ; K nesaṃ satthu ca nesaṃ.
[7] K adhikataṃ.
[8] *So* Bm K; Sct saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (*omit* sabba); Sd (*added below the line*) saṃgāhapadhākataṃ; Br saṅgāhaka; K (*note*) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pāṭho.
[9] Sd K sappāṭihira.

kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi[1] suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.[2] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā[3] sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca[4] no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha[5] saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ[6] hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ[7] sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotîti.'[8] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammaSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalañ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo[9] hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca[10] no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalañ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

[1] *Cp.* xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. *But* Sum *explains:* deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; *and* K *prints* yāva devamanussehi. *Cp.* Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

[2] B[l] hotîti.

[3] K *adds* ca, *and below*.

[4] *So* SS B[m]; K hi; B[r] K *omit* no.

[5] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[dt] amhi; K amhā, *and below*.

[6] B[r] āvīkataṃ, *but* āvikataṃ *in* § 9; SS *omit* hoti.

[7] SS *again omit* sabba; S[d] padaka.

[8] *So* B[m] K; SS hoti.

[9] K anānutappo.

[10] K pi, *omits* ca.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotîti.'[1] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti.[2]

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā[3] hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.[4] Yato ca[5] kho Cunda etehi c'eva[6] aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhu sāvakā honti vyattā[7] vinītā[8] visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ[9] niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho[10] Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe[11] . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa[12] bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

[1] *So* Sᶜ Bᵐʳ; K hoti; Sᵈᵗ antaradhānanti.
[2] *So* SS Bᵐᵘ; K hotîti.
[3] Bᵐʳ *add* ca.
[4] K tena tena, *and below*.
[5] K *omits*.
[6] *So* SS; Bᵐʳ K ce pi, *and below*.
[7] Bᵐʳ K viyattā. *Cp.* xvi. **3**. 7, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 104.
[8] Bᵐʳ vinitā.
[9] *So* SS; Bᵐʳ K -gahitaṃ.
[10] Bʳ *omits*.
[11] *So* SS *throughout;* Bᵐʳ K *at greater length, and then omit* pe.
[12] Bᵐʳ c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī[1] odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginǫ . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo[2] odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti[3] phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ[4] puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ[5] . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,[6] evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgatam brahmacariyaṃ hoti satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ, majjhimā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

---

[1] SS *always* gihi; B^{m} gīhi; B^{r} K gihī.

[2] *So* B^{r}; SS gihi (*as always*); B^{m} gīhiniyo; K gihinī.

[3] B^{mr} K hoti *before* iddhañ. *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

[4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K bahu°.

[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

[6] S^{c} -yasappattam; B^{m} yasaggapattaṃ; B^{r} -saggappattaṃ.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga[1]-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā saddhamme, kevalañ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ[2] uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha[3]-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me[4] Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā[5] vyattā vinītā visāradā patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena[6] suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.[7] Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda [8]etarahi navā[8] bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

---

[1] Bmr *omit*. [2] K *inserts* hoti.
[3] *So* SS K; Bmr sabbasaṅgāha. [4] Sd *omits*.
[5] Br K *insert* honti. [6] Bmr sahadhammehi.
[7] *So* SS; Bmr K *omit; the rest to be supplied, without* pe.
[8-8] *So* Bmr K (*as before*); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nâhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ[1] satthāram pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariyâhaṃ.[2] Yāvatā kho[3] Cunda etarahi saṅghā[4] vā gaṇā[4] loke uppannā,[4] nâhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva[5] Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ[6] Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya —'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya —'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti.' Uddako sudaṃ[7] Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: 'Passan na passatîti.'[8] Kiñ ca[9] passan na passatîti?[10] Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talam assa passati, dhārañ ca kho tassa na[11] passati. Idaṃ vuccati Cunda—'Passan na passatîti.' [12]Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ [13]khuram eva sandhāya.[13] Yañ ca taṃ[14] Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

---

[1] S^{cd} B^{mr} eka-; S^{t} K ekaṃ. [2] S^{dt} *add* Cunda.

[3] B^{mr} *add* pana; K pana me.

[4-4-4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *all singular*, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

[5] B^{mr} yathariyâhaṃ. [6] B^{mr} *omit*.

[7] *So* SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakāpuraṃ.

[8] S^{dt} passan na passāmîti; S^{c} passantapassavîti; B^{mr} K passaṃ na passatîti.

[9] *So* SS B^{mr}; K ci. [10] SS *add* ca (S^{t} cak).

[11] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} kotassanaṃ; B^{mr} khv assa na; K khurassa na.

[12] S^{dt} *omit down to* evaṃ; S^{c} K taṃ; B^{mr} yaṃ.

[13-13] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} khuracundamevasandhā.

[14] *So* S^{c}; B^{mr} K cetaṃ.

'Passaṃ na passatîti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatîti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatîti? Evaṃ sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,[1] idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ parisuddhataraṃ assâti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,[2] idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ paripūraṃ[3] assâti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idaṃ vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatîti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti,' idam etaṃ[4] sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti.'

17. [5]Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo[6] mayā dhammā[7] abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,[8] yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa[9] bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te[10] Cunda mayā dhammā[11] abhiññā desitā yattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathîdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K na passatîti.
[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K passatîti.
[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K parisuddhataraṃ.
[4] B[mr] idam eva taṃ.
[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 50, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 120.
[6] K te. [7] B[mr] *omit.*
[8] K viparitabbaṃ, *and below.*
[9] K asseva. [10] B[mr] vo.
[11] *So* SS; B[mr] K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,[1] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma attheṅa atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesañ ca vo[2] Cunda samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ,[3] aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho[4] āyasmā atthañ c' eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetîti,'[5] tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā[6] vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā[7] vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā[8] attho eso vā attho, katamo[9] opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c' eva[10] etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayam evâ attho opāyikataro yo[11] c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo[12] na apasādetabbo.[13] Anussādetvā [14]na apasādetvā[14] so va[15] sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesañ ca vyañjanānañ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra[16] ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho[17] micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

---

[1] K sambojjhaṅgā.
[2] K kho.
[3] *So* B^{mu} K; SS sikkhataṃ.
[4] K *inserts* āvuso.
[5] K rocetîti, *and below*.
[6] K *omits*.
[7] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{cdt} *omit*.
[8] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^{c} *omits*.
[9] B^{r} *adds* vā.
[10] *So* S^{d} K; S^{c} yāni ce; B^{m} Sum-B^{m} yācevaṃ; B^{r} yañceva.
[11] *So* K; SS B^{r} yañ; B^{m} yā.
[12] *So* SS K Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mu} Sum-B^{r} ussāretabbo, *and after*.
[13] *So* SS K; B^{mr} apasāretabbo, *and after*.
[14-14] *So* SS; B^{mr} K anap°.
[15] *So* SS; B^{mr} K sveva.
[16] *So* B^{mr} K; SS tattha.
[17] K *omits*.

sammâ ropetîti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imesaṃ[1] kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo[2] c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva[3] sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tass' ev'[4] atthassa[5] nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe[6] dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetîti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca[7] vyañjanāni etāni vā[8] vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāniti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa nu[9] kho[10] āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni[11] c' eva etāniti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tesaṃ ñeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ ñeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetîti,' tassa 'Sādhûti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ. Tassa[12] 'Sādhûti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma[13] evaṃ atthûpetaṃ vyañjanûpetan ti.'

22. Navaṃ[14] ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ yeva

---

[1] B^{mr} tesaṃ; K *adds* nu.
[2] B^{m} yā; B^{r} yañ.
[3] B^{mr} K sveva, *and below*.
[4] K tassa ca.
[5] S^{c} *adds* tesañ ca vyañjanānaṃ.
[6] SS *insert* vā.
[7] B^{mr} K imān' eva.
[8] B^{mr} *omit*.
[9] B^{mr} *omit*.
[10] K khv.
[11] B^{mr} yā.
[12] SS *omit*.
[13] K sarissāma.
[14] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} namo; B^{mr} K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na panâhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evâhaṃ[1] Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.[2] Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātâtapa-sirimsapa[3]-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hirikopīna-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsûparatiyā brahmacariyânuggahāya—'Iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadessāmi, yātrā[4] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro câti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātâtāpa-sirimsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyâbādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjhaparamatāyâti.

23. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Sukhallikânuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Evaṃ vādino[5] Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikânuyogo? Sukhallikânuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikânuyogā[6] hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe[7] vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'

---

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} câhaṃ.
[2] S^{c} *inserts* dhammaṃ desemi.
[3] B^{mr} sarisapa.
[4] B^{m} yatrā.
[5] K vadamānā.
[6] *Cp. Vin.* i., p. 10.
[7] B^{mr} pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,[1] ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikânuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikânuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ[2]—'Ime cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti?' Te[3] 'Mā h' evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te[4] sammā vadāmānā vadeyyuṃ, [5]abbhācikkheyyuṃ vo te[6] asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikânuyogā ekanta[7]-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu[8] vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicaraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

---

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K paricāreti; *cp.* D. i. **3.** 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. **1.** 20, **2.** 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K vadeyyum. [3] B[mr] K *add* vo.

[4] *So* SS; B[mr] K te vo, *and onwards.*

[5] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[d] K *add* na; S[d] *omits* abbhāc°; S[t] *inserts* na *after* abbhāc°.

[6] B[mr] *omit* na *and* vo te. [7] K ekantaṃ, *and below.*

[8] K *omits. For the following passage cp.* D. i. **3.** 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. **2.** 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikânuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikânuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime[1] cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Te[2] 'Evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpanno[3] hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī[4] hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko[5] hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.[6] Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññā-

---

[1] K *adds* kho. [2] B[mr] K *add* vo.

[3] *Cp.* D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

[4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

[6] SS B[mr] (*but not* K) *insert* ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Aṭṭhita-dhammā Samaṇā Sākya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Evaṃ vādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khīlo[1] vā ayo-khīlo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikhāto[2] acalo asampavedhī, evam eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho pārikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ. [3]Abhabbo āvuso khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādātuṃ.[4] Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ.[5] Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ[6] kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya[7]-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu chandagatiṃ[8] gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu dosâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu mohâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu bhayâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so[9] imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.'[10]

---

[1] *Cp.* S. v., p. 444. [2] *So* SS B^{m}; K sunikkhitto.

[3] *The first five* abhabbaṭṭhānas *are enumerated in* D. xxxiii. **2.** 1 (x), *and recur in* A. iv. 370, *where these nine are also given.*

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K ādiyituṃ.

[5] K musāvādam bhāsituṃ. [6] K -kāraka-.

[7] *So* SS; B^{m} Sum agārika-; B^{r} āgārika-; K āgāriya.

[8] *Cp. these four* agatis *in* D. xxxi. 4, *and* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xix).

[9] *So* B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.

[10] B^{mr} *omit* ti.

27. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabbha Samaṇo Gotamo atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,[1] no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su [2]tayidaṃ kathaṃ sûti?'[2] Ten' eva[3] aññatitthiyā paribbājakā aññavihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena aññavihitakaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ[4] paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa satânusāri-viññāṇaṃ[5] hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa bodhijaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atītañ ce pi[6] Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi[7] Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ, tatra[8] kālaññū hoti Tathāgato[9] tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti [10]abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ[11] anattha-saṃhitaṃ,[12] na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ tatra[13] kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ[14] ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

---

[1] B^{mr} K paññapeti.

[2-2] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} tidaṃkataṃsuti; B^{mr} *omit* tayidaṃ; K *inserts* tayidaṃ paññapeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

[4] K aññaº.

[5] *So* SS; B^{mr} K ñāṇaṃ.

[6] B^{mr} *add* kho.

[7] B^{mr} K *add* kho.

[8] S^{e} tattha.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

[10] K . . . pe . . .

[11] B^{m} . . . pa . . .

[12] B^{r} . . . pa . . .

[13] S^{cd} tattha; S^{t} *omits the whole clause.*

[14] K *inserts* kho.

tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Pacuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atītânāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī[1] bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho[2] Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ[3] Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.[4] Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,[5] yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva[6] hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī,[7] tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.[8] [9]Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso[10] vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?[11] idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino[12] Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso

---

[1] K *inserts* saccavādī.

[2] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} kheti; S^{t} kho ti; B^{mr} K yañ ca kho.

[3] *So* SS B^{m}; K sammā.

[4] *See* Sum. i. 65.

[5] B^{mr} parinibbāti.

[6] K *adds* ca.

[7] K *adds* vā.

[8] *Quoted* Sum. i. 66.

[9] K *inserts* yaṃ.

[10] *So* SS B^{mr} K (*note*) Sī; K (*text*) aññapahariso.

[11] *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 27, vol. i., p. 27, *and* T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

[12] K *adds* kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.' Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.' Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evāṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho[1] āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca[2] Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe[3] . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'[4]Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ na[5] dhamma-saṃhitaṃ na ādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

32. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyo—'[6]Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

---

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K kiṃ pan' āvuso.
[2] K ca hoti.
[3] *So* SS; B[m] K *repeat in full.*
[4] *Cp.* D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.
[5] B[mr] *add* ca.
[6] *Ibid.*

33. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'[1]Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakaṃ, ekanta[2]-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

34. Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,[3] yathā ca kho[4] te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ[5] tathā[6] vyākarissāmi? Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho[7] te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te[8] tathā vyākarissāmi?

Katame [9]te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo[10] mayā vyākatā yathā[11] te vyākattabbā [12]yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?[12] Santi[13] Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti.' Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe[14] . . .
Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
N' eva sassato[15] nâsassato[15] attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

[1] D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

[2] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with* D. ix. 33 *suggests* etaṃ; *but* ekanta *occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante,* § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.

[3] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} -katabbā; B^{mr} K -kātabbā, *and below.*

[4] B^{mr} K *omit.*

[5] S^{d} vo; K *adds* aññatitthiye.

[6] B^{mr} tattha.

[7] B^{mr} K *omit.*

[8] B^{r} K *add* na.

[9] B^{mr} *insert* ca; *cp.* § 37.

[10] B^{mr} te.

[11] SS *insert* ca.

[12-12] SS *omit.*

[13] B^{mr} K *add* kho.

[14] B^{mr} K saṃkhittaṃ.

[15-15] K *adds* ca, *and below.*

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sassataṅ ca asassataṅ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:

N' eva sassataṃ nâsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-kataṅ ca[1] paraṃ-kataṅ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra[2] Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evāṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu[3] kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko câti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano[4] sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino——[5]

'Asassato attā ca loko ca:[6]

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca:

N' eva sassato nâsassato attā ca loko ca:

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca:

Asayaṃ-kāro[7] ca aparaṃ-kāro[7] ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca:

Sassataṃ sukha[8]-dukkhaṃ:

---

[1] K sayañ ca kataṃ, *and below.* [2] K tattha.

[3] S^{c} B^{mr} *omit.* [4] B^{mr} attanā, *and below.*

[5] B^{mr} *add* sassato attā ca loko ca.

[6] K *adds* saṃkhittaṃ. [7-7] *So* B^{mr} K; SS kato.

[8] SS *mostly* sukhaṃ.

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sassataṃ ca asassataṃ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:
N' eva sassataṃ[1] nâsassataṃ[1] sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sayaṃ-kataṃ ca[2] paraṃ-kataṃ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi[3] kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhan ti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu,—'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca[4] te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha[5] vyākarissāmi?[6]

37. Katame ca[7] te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā[8] te vyākattabbā [9]yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?[9]

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi[10] pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nârūpī attā hoti. . . .

[1-1] K *inserts* ca *twice*. [2] K sayañ ca kataṃ.
[3] K *inserts* nu. [4] S^{cd} *insert* kho, *and below*.
[5] K tatra. [6] B^{mr} *add* ti. [7] SS va; K *omits*.
[8] S^{c} *adds* ca; S^{d} ca ko; S^{t} ca kho.
[9-9] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit;* B^{mr} *add* kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha byākarissāmîti; K kiṃ vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.
[10] K *adds* kho.

Saññī attā hotî. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nâsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda[1] aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nârūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nâsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti[2] param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te Cunda evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo[3] mayā vyā-

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit*. [2] SS *insert* Tathāgato.

[3] B^{mr} te, *and in* § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā[1] vyākarissāmi?[2]

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ ditthi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte[3] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evam mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno[4] Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti[5] Bhagavantaṃ vījayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ[6] etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ[7] bhante, pāsādiko vatâyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko[8] vatâyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ[9] bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ "Pāsādiko" tv eva naṃ[10] dhārehîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandîti.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ[11] Chaṭṭhaṃ.

[1] B^{mr} tattha. [2] B^{mr} byākarissāmîti; SS *insert* pe.

[3] *So* B^{mr} K; *cp.* D. xxii. 12; SS cittesu.

[4] B^{l} Upavāṇo; K Upadāno.

[5] S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^{m} piṭṭhito hoti, *omitting* ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, *omitting* hoti. *Cp.* D. xvi. **5.** 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

[6] K *adds* eva. [7] *So* SS B^{r}; B^{m} K abbhūtaṃ.

[8] *So* S^{cd}; B^{mr} K supasādiko; S^{t} *omits down to* ti.

[9] *So* S^{cd}; B^{mr} K nāmâyaṃ. [10] K *omits*.

[11] *So* B^{r}; SS B^{m} K Sum suttaṃ.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvattiṃs' imāni[2] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti[3] dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannā-gato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,[4] seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti[5] sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[6] abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. 'Katamāni ca[7] tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

---

[1] Bmr bhaddante. [2] *Cp.* D. xiv. **1.** 31; vol. ii., p. 16.
[3] *Cp.* xxvi. 2, *ante*, p. 59.
[4] *Cp.* xvii. **1.** 7, vol. ii., p. 172.
[5] Bmr honti. [6] Bmr K *add* saṃena, *as in* xxvi. 2.
[7] Bmr K *omit*. *But cp.* xiv. **1.** 32.

Purisassa dve[1] gatiyo honti anañña? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe. . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

'Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi[2] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbâkāra-paripūrāni suvibhatta-antarāni.[3] Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahaPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-paṇhī[4] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Dīgh-aṅgulī hoti . . . pe[5] . . .

'Mudu-taluṇa[6]-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Eṇi[7]-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Thitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi[8]-talehi jannukāni[9] parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

'Kosohita-vatthaguyho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana[10]-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

'Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati[11] . . . pe . . .

---

[1] Sd *adds* va. [2] K *adds* kho.

[3] Sd suvibhattarantarāni; Bmr K *omit; and so* xiv. 1. 32.

[4] *So* Sc Br; Sdt Bm K paṇhi. *Burnouf points* paṇhi; *Lotus*, p. 573. [5] *Here and onwards* SS *omit.*

[6] K talana. [7] Br eṇī.

[8] SS pāni; *but in* D. xiv. 1. 32 pāṇi.

[9] *So* SS; *cp.* xiv. 1. 32; Bmr jāṇukāni; K jānukāni.

[10] Bmr K *omit.* [11] *So* Sd K; Sct Bmr upalimpati.

'Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

'Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala[1]-vattāni[2] padakkhiṇâvattaka[3]-jātāni . . . pe . . .

'Brahm-ujju-gatto[4] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Satt-ussado hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cit[5]-antaraṃso hoti . . . pe . . .

'Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo . . . pe . . .

'Samavatta[6]-kkhandho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Rasaggas-aggī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-hanu hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cattārisa[7]-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sama-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'[8]Avivara-danto hoti[8] . . . pe . . .

'Susukka-dāṭho[9] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Pahūlā-jivho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . pe . . .

'Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti[10] . . . pe . . .

'Abhinīla[11]-netto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Go-pakhumo[12] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla[13]-sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

---

[1] S[cd] B[mr] K kuṇḍalā; *cp.* xiv. **1.** 32. [2] S[t] vaṇṇāni.

[3] *So* SS B[r]; B[m] padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv°.

[4] B[mr] brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, *and in* § 10.

[5] S[d] citt-; K pitt- *as in* xiv. **1.** 32.

[6] B[mr] samavaṭṭa. [7] B[mr] -līsa; K ḷīsa.

[8] S[ct] *omit;* B[mr] K aviraḷa, *cp.* xiv. **1.** 32.

[9] B[r] dādho. [10] B[mr] *omit, cp.* xiv. **1.** 32.

[11] B[r] abhinila. [12] S[c] pamukho. [13] B[mr] tula.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. 'Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace[1] agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti[2] dhammiko dhammarāja cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panâgārasmā[3] anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.[4] Imāni kho te[5] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti "Imassa kammassa katattā[6] idaṃ[7] lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhatîti."

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ[8] jātiṃ purimaṃ[9] bhavaṃ purimaṃ[9] niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno daḷha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita[10]-samādāno, kāya-sucarite[11] vacī-sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathûpavāse matteyyatāya[12] petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhâpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca[13] adhikusalesu

---

[1] S[d] *adds* va.

[2] B[mr] K saṃkhittaṃ, *down to* ajjhāvasati.

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K pana *etc.*

[4] B[m] vivaṭṭacchado; B[r] vivaṭacchado; K vivaṭṭhachado.

[5] B[mr] K *omit.* [6] B[mr] kaṭattā, *and below;* K *inserts* pe.

[7] B[mr] K imaṃ. [8] B[m] pūrimaṃ, *and below.*

[9-9] *Later,* S[dt] *have sometimes* purima-bhavaṃ, *and often* purima-niketaṃ. [10] S[ct] K avatthita; S[d] B[mr] avattita.

[11] S[d] sucaritena. [12] B[mr] metteyya°. [13] B[r] *omits.*

dhammesu: so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā[1] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.[2] So tattha aññe[3] deve[4] dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena[5] dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akaṇṭakaṃ[6] iddhaṃ phītaṃ[7] khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[8] abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo[9] hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho panâgārasmā[10] anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena

---

[1] S^{t} *omits*.
[2] B^{mr} upapajjati, *and so often*.
[3] B^{r} aññaṃ.
[4] S^{c} deva; S^{d} va.
[5] S^{t} ādhipatiyena.
[6] S^{d} akaṇṭhakaṃ.
[7] S^{c} phītaṃ *corrected to* pītaṃ; S^{d} titaṃ.
[8] B^{mr} K *add* samena, *cp.* § 1.
[9] S^{d} avikkhamibhiyo; S^{t} avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K akkhambhiyo, *and below*.
[10] *Cp.* § 3.

vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ[1] vuccati:

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame[2]
soceyya-sīlālay-uposathesu ca,
Dāne[3] ahiṃsāya asāhase rato
daḷhaṃ samādāya samattam[4] ācari[5]
So tena[6] kammena divaṃ[7] samakkami,[8]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[9]
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha
samehi pādehi phusī va[10] sundaraṃ.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:
'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna[11]
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.
Akkhambhiyo[12] hoti agāram āvasaṃ
parābhibhū sattubhi[13] sattu-maddano,[14]
Manussa-bhūtena na[15] hoti kenaci,
sukhambhiyo[16] tassa phalena kammuno.
Sace ca[17] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ[18]
nar-uttamo, esa[19] hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

---

[1] Sd tattha taṃ. [2] Sdt saṃyamo. [3] K pāne.
[4] Bmr samantam. [5] Sd ācāri; St acāri.
[6] Sdt satena. [7] Br K tidivaṃ. [8] Bmr K apakkami.
[9] Bmr anvabhi; K anubhi. [10] St ca; K bas°.
[11] Sd pana. [12] Bmr akhambhiyo.
[13] Sd *omits*; St sattūhi. [14] Bmr K nappamaddano.
[15] Bmr K bhūten' idha.
[16] Sc sukhambhiso; Bmr akhambhiyo; K akkh°.
[17] K va. [18] Bmr K khambhanaṃ. [19] K esā.

bahujana-sukhāya[1] ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ[2] bhayaṃ apanuditā[3] dhammikañ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe. . . . So taṭo cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā-'ssa[4] hoti[5] parivāro[6] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama[7]-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā[8] dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā[9] kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. [10]Sace pana[11] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.[10] Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa[12] hoti[13] parivāro[14] bhikkhū[15] bhikkhuniyo upāsakā[16] upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure[17] puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayāpanūdano
guttīsu rakkhāvaraṇesu ussuko.

---

[1] B^{mr} K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.
[2] B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.
[3] S^{t} apanutā; K appanūditā.
[4] S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.
[5] S^{c} B^{mr} honti.
[6] S^{c} B^{mr} parivārā.
[7] K negamā.
[8] S^{d} *inserts* vā; B^{m} anik°.
[9] K bhogikā.
[10][10] S^{dt} *omit.*
[11] B^{mr} K *omit.*
[12] S^{d} mahassa.
[13] S^{c} B^{mr} K honti.
[14] S^{c} B^{mr} K parivārā.
[15] SS bhikkhu.
[16] SS upāsaka.
[17] B^{m} pūre.

So tena[1] kammena divaṃ[2] samakkami,[3]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[4]
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
cakkāni pādesu[5] duvesu vindati,
Samanta-nemīni sahassārāni ca.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā[6] samāgatā,
Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,
Tathā hi[7] cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
Sace na[8] pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
Vatteti cakkaṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
tassānuyuttā[9] idha bhavanti khattiyā,
Mahā-yasaṃ[10] samparivārayanti[11] naṃ.
Sace ca[12] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
deva[13]-manussāsura-sakka[14]-rakkhasā
Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā[15] catu-ppadā,
anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
Mahā-yasaṃ[16] samparivārayanti nan[17] ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,[18] nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-

---

[1] S[c] satena; S[d] sakena; S[t] sakkena. [2] K tidivaṃ.
[3] *So* SS; B[mr] apakkami; K samapakkami.
[4] B[mr] anvabhi; K anubhi. [5] *So* B[mr] K; SS pādāni.
[6] S[t] ceyyajātikā. [7] S[d] *omits* tathā hi.
[8] SS *omit*. [9] B[mr] K tassānuyantā.
[10] B[mr] K -yasā. [11] K sap°. [12] K va.
[13] S[c] B[mr] K devā [14] S[cd] satta.
[15] K vihaṅgā. [16] B[mr] yasā.
[17] K naṃ, *omitting* ti. [18] K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-paṇhī[1] ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī[2] ca Brahmujju-gatto[3] ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghâyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyum pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghâyuko hoti ciratthitiko, dīgham āyum[4] pāleti, na[5] sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samaṇena vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Maraṇa-vadha-bhayattano[6] viditvā
pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.[7]
Tena[8] sucaritena saggam agamā,[9]
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,
paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni,
Bhavati[10] vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko[11]
Brahmā viy' ujju[12] subho sujāta-gatto,
Subhujo susu[13] susaṇṭhito[14] sujāto.
Mudu-talun-aṅguliy assa[15] honti,[16]

---

[1] *So* S^{dt} B^{r}; S^{c} panhi; B^{m} K, *see* § 2. [2] *So* SS *here*.

[3] B^{mr} brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggato.

[4] K āyu. [5] S^{c} *omits*. [6] K bhayanattano.

[7] S^{c} ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti [8] K *adds* so.

[9] *So* SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi. [10] S^{dt} bhavanti.

[11] S^{c} pānike; S^{d} pānino; S^{t} pāṇiko; B^{mr} pāsaṇhiko; K pāsuṇiko; S^{c} *adds* ca.

[12] S^{d} brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva sujju.

[13] B^{r} su; K susū. [14] S^{t} saṇṭhito.

[15] *So* B^{mr} K; SS aṅgulīyassa. [16] S^{t} hoti.

Dīghā tīhi purisa-varagga[1]-lakkhaṇehi[2]
cira-yapanāya[3] kumāram ādisanti.
Bhavati yadi gihī[4] ciraṃ[5] yapeti,[6]
cirataraṃ[7] pabbajati yadi tato hi,[8]
Yāpayati[9] vas[10]-iddhi-bhāvanāya
iti dīghâyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ[11] pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, satt-ussado hoti.[12] Satt' ussadā[13] honti,[14] ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṅsa-kūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.[15]

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

---

[1] S^{dt} vara; K *omits*.
[2] K -ebhi.
[3] S^{d} virayapānāya; S^{t} ciraṇayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum *explains* cira-yapanāya *by* ciram yāpanāya.
[4] S^{c} bhihi; S^{d} gihi.
[5] S^{t} cīraṃ.
[6] S^{dt} yapehi.
[7] S^{c} rataraṃ; S^{d} ciraṃ.
[8] S^{d} bhī; S^{t} bhi.
[9] S^{t} yapaṭhati.
[10] S^{d} *prefixes* ca, *and* S^{t} ma.
[11] S^{t} lobhaniyānaṃ.
[12] K *omits* sattussado hoti.
[13] S^{c} sattu-ussadā; S^{t} *omits*; B^{mr} K satt' assa ussadā.
[14] S^{t} *omits*.
[15] K ussadā honti.

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Khajja-bhojjam[1] atha leyya[2]-sāyiyam[3]
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.[4]
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane[5] ca-nam abhippamodati.
Satta-v-ussade[6] idhâdhigacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ[7] ca vindati.
Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa[8]-lābhitāya.[9]
Na tam[10] gihissa pi[11] tadattha-jotakam,
pabbajjam pi[12] tad adhigacchati,[13]
Khajja-bhojja-rasa[14]-lābhīr uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno catūhi saṅgaha-vatthūhi[15] janam[16] saṅgahitā[17] ahosi dānena peyya-vācena[18] attha-cariyāya samānattatāya, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullatta kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve

---

[1] Bm khejja-bhojanam; Br K khajja-bhojanam, *and below*. [2] K leha; Sd *adds* peyya.

[3] Bmr K sāyitam. [4] St āhu. [5] Bmr K nanda-vane.

[6] Sc sattamussado; St sattavussado; Bmr K satta-c'ussade.

[7] Sdt muduta; Bmr K mudutalañ.

[8] Sd *inserts* sāva; Bmr bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

[9] Bmr lābhitāyanam *followed by* ‖ ‖.

[10] Sc nam sam; Sd nam ta; St nam tam; Bm tam; Br yam; K na tam.

[11] *So* K; SS hissapi; Bmr gihissàpi. [12] Bmr K *add* ca.

[13] Bmr K tad ādhigacchati. [14] Bmr K bhojanassa.

[15] Sd vatthuhi; St vatthahi. [16] K jana-.

[17] Bmr saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

[18] *So* Sum; SS vajjena; Bmr K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna[1]-hattha-pādo[2] hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa[3] honti [4] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama[5]- jānapadā gaṇaka-mahâmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā[6] kumārā. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? [7]Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,[7] susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.' [8]

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam[9] pi ca
piya-vadatañ[10] ca samāna-chandatañ[11] ca
Kariya cariya[12] susaṅgahaṃ[13] bahunnaṃ
anavamatena[14] guṇena yāti saggaṃ.
Caviya[15] punar idhâgato samāno
kara-caraṇa-mudutañ[16] ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu[17]-dassaneyyaṃ
paṭilabhati daharo susu[18] kumāro.

---

[1] K tala. [2] B^{mr} K *add* ca.
[3] K -gahitassa, *and below*. [4] *Cp. ante*, § 8.
[5] K negamā. [6] K bhogikā.
[7-7] S^{ct} *omit*. [8] SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.
[9] S^{dt} cariyaṃ; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.
[10] B^{mr} vāditañ.
[11] S^{dt} jandatañ; B^{m} samānattañ; B^{r} samānattatañ; K chandañ. [12] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.
[13] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} saṅgataṃ; S^{d} saggatabbannaṃ; S^{t} saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.
[14] *So* S^{cd} K Sum; S^{t} -mattena; B^{m} anumatena; B^{r} anamatena. [15] S^{d} capiya.
[16] S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ. [17] K suvagga.
[18] S^{d} K sukumāro.

Bhavati pārijanassa vo vidheyyo,
mahimaṃ āvasiko[1] susaṃgahito,
Piya-vadu[2] hita-sukhataṃ jigiṃsamāno[3]
abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.[4]
Yadi ca jahati[5] sabba-kāma-guṇa[6]-bhogaṃ
kathayati dhamma[7]-kathaṃ Jino janassa,
Vacana-ppaṭikarassâbhippasannā
sutvā[8] dhammânudhammaṃ ācarantîti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno [9]bahuno janassa[9] atthûpasaṃhitaṃ dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi, bahujanaṃ nidaṃseti,[10] pāṇinaṃ[11] hita-sukhâvaho ahu[12] dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho[13] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho[14] ca uttamo ca [15]pavaro ca[15] sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

---

[1] *So* B[m] ; S[cd] āvasate ; S[t] āvasato ; K āvasito.
[2] B[mr] vadaṃ.
[3] *So* K Sum ; SS pihiṃsamāno ; B[mr] jigisamāno.
[4] S[dt] avacarati.
[5] *So* S[c] B[mr] ; S[dt] yadicchati ; K yadivajjahati.
[6] S[c] guṇā ; B[mr] K *omit.* [7] S[dt] kamma.
[8] B[m] K sutvāna. [9-9] B[mr] K *omit.*
[10] K nidasseti.
[11] S[c] sipānīnaṃ ; S[d] sīpānīnānaṃ ; S[t] hidamse sipānaṃ.
[12] B[mr] K *omit.* [13] S[d] mokkho ; S[t] mocakkho.
[14] S[dt] mokkho. [15-15] S[d] aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ[1] pure giraṃ[2]
erayaṃ[3] bahujanaṃ[4] nidaṃsayi[5]
Pāṇīnaṃ hita-sukhâvaho ahu[6]
dhamma-yāgam assaji[7] amaccharī.[8]
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,
Lakkhaṇāni ca dve[9] idh' āgato
uttama-sukhāni[10] saṃvindati.[11]
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso[12]
pāda-gaṇṭhi[13]-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,
Maṃsa-lohitâcitā[14] tacotatā[15]
upari[16] [17]ca pana[17] sobhaṇā[18] ahu.
Geham āvasati ce[19] tathā-vidho
aggataṃ[20] vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.[21]
Tena uttaritaro[22] na vijjati,
Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya irīyati.[23]

---

[1] S^{t} saṃhita ; B^{mr} -dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ ; K -dhammaṃ saṅgahitaṃ.
[2] K tiraṃ.
[3] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Sum ; S^{d} carayaṃ ; S^{t} carayā ; K eriyaṃ.
[4] S^{d} bahunaṃ ; S^{t} bahunā.
[5] S^{c} ṇidaṃsahi ; S^{t} nidasayi.
[6] *So* B^{mr} K ; SS *omit.*
[7] *So* B^{mr} ; S^{c} ayajī ; S^{dt} ayati ; K assajji.
[8] S^{cd} amaccarī ; S^{t} avaccarī.
[9] S^{t} *omits ;* B^{mr} K duve.
[10] B^{mr} pamukkhatāya ; K samukhatāya.
[11] B^{mr} K vindati.
[12] *So* SS Sum ; B^{mr} vāseso ; K *prints* lomavā saso.
[13] S^{dt} gaṇṭhī.
[14] *So* B^{mr} K ; SS Sum lohita° ; *but* Sum *explains* lohitena ācitā.
[15] *So* S^{dt} Sum ; S^{c} tacotathā ; B^{mr} K tacotthatā.
[16] S^{dt} uparim, *omitting* ca.
[17-17] B^{mr} caraṇa ; K jānu.
[18] B^{mr} sobhaṇo.
[19] *So* B^{mr} K ; SS me.
[20] S^{t} agge taṃ.
[21] S^{c} K bhoginaṃ.
[22] K uttaritaraṅ ca.
[23] S^{t} B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi[1] ca anoma-nikkamo[2]
aggatam vajati sabba-pāṇinam.
Tena uttaritaro na[3] vijjati,
sabbam[4] lokam abhibhuyya viharatîti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim pur mam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūt samāno sakkaccam vācetā ahosi sippam vā vijjam vā car ṇam vā[5] kammam vā, "Kinti me [6]khippam ajāneyyum khippam vijāneyyum, khippam sampaṭipajjeyyum,[7] n ciram kilisseyyun[8] ti," so tassa kammassa katattā upac tattā . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samān imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hot

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāra ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno ki labhati? Yāni etāni[9] rājârahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājûpabhogā rājanucchavikāni, tāni[10] khippam paṭilabhati.[11] Rāj samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno ki labhati? Yāni tani samaṇârahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇ pabhogāni samaṇânucchavikāni, tāni khippam paṭilabhat Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu[12]
'Katham vijāneyya[13] lahûti?'[14] icchati,

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[d] pabbajjampa; S[t] pabbajjamipi; K pal bajjāpi.

[2] B[m] anokkamanikkamo; B[r] anomaniggamo.

[3] S[d] *omits.* [4] K sabba-.

[5] B[r] *omits.* [6-6] S[t] B[mr] K *omit.*

[7] S[d] sampativajjeyyum; B[mr] paṭipajjeyyum.

[8] *So* SS; B[mr] kilameyyun; K kiliseyyun.

[9] B[mr] K tāni. [10] S[c] *omits.*

[11] B[r] labhati.

[12] *So* S[cd]; S[t] *omits;* B[mr] K kammesu.

[13] B[mr] -eyyum; K -eyyu. [14] B[mr] lahunti; K lahuti

Yatûpaghātāya[1] na hoti kassaci
vāceti khippaṃ, na ciraṃ[2] kilissati.
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ[3]
jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṇṭhitā,
Vaṭṭā[4] sujātā anupubbam uggatā
uddhagga-lomā[5] sukhuma-ttacotatā.[6]
Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,
sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,
Ekeka-lomāni yadâbhikaṅkhati,
apabbajaṃ khippam idhâdhigacchati.
Sace ca[7] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhaṇo,
Anucchavikassa[8] yadânulomikaṃ
taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo[9] ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā ahosi: "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ? Kim me kayiramānaṃ[10] dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa?[11] Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assâti?", so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno idaṃ[12] MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati,

---

[1] *So* S^c; S^t K Sum yatup°; S^d yatupasātāya; B^m yadūpaghātāya; B^r yaṃdūpaghātāya.

[2] B^r cīraṃ.

[3] *So* K; S^c sukhaduyaṃ; S^d subuddhayaṃ; S^t khuddayasaṃ; B^m sukhudriyaṃ; B^r sukhindriyaṃ. Sum *gives no help. Cp.* dukkhudrayaṃ, M. i. 415; *Jāt.* iv. 391; v. 389; *Tel.* 89.

[4] *So* S^c B^mr; S^dt vaddhā; K vattā.

[5] SS lomo.

[6] *So* S^cd; S^t sukhumattacottā; B^mr K -otthatā.

[7] K va.

[8] SS anucchavitassa.

[9] B^mr vikkamo.

[10] *So* SS; B^mr K kariyamānaṃ, *and below.*

[11] S^c *adds* vā.

[12] S^d imaṃ.

sukhuma-cchavī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhāṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti* . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paññō hoti,[1] nâssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā visiṭṭho[2] vā kāma-bhogīnaṃ.[3] Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paññō hoti puthu-paññō hāsu[4]-paññō javana-paññō tikkha-paññō nibbedhika-paññō, nâssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā visiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure[5] puratthā purimāsu jātisu[6]
aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsitā
atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.
Paññā-paṭilābha-katena[7] kammunā
manussa-bhūto[8] sukhuma-cchavī ahu.
Vyākaṃsu[9] uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.[10]
Sace na[11] pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
vatteti[12] cakkaṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
Atthânusiṭṭhīsu[13] pariggahesu ca[14]
na tena seyyo sadiso va[15] vijjati.

---

[1] K *omits*. [2] B^{mr} K seṭṭho, *and below*.
[3] S^{t} bhogātitaṃ. [4] B^{mr} K hāsa.
[5] B^{m} pūre, *and so onwards*. [6] B^{m} jātīsu.
[7] B^{mr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena; Sum-B^{r} katena.
[8] S^{t} bhūtena.
[9] S^{d} vyakaṃ; S^{t} vyākāsuṃ; B^{r} byāsukaṃ.
[10] S^{t} B^{mr} dakkhiti.
[11] S^{c} *corrected from* pana; S^{d} na (*erased*) pana; S^{t} pana.
[12] S^{t} vattati.
[13] *So* Sum-B^{r}; S^{cd} -satthisu; S^{t} -satthīsu; B^{m} -siṭṭhisu; B^{r} -saṭṭhisu; K -saṭṭhīsu: Sum-S^{cd} atthânāsattīsu.
[14] S^{c} *omits*; S^{t} ma. [15] B^{r} ca.

Sace[1] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhaṇo,
Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano[2] ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum[3] pi vutto samāno nâbhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patiṭṭhayi,[4] na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi, dātā[5] ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ[6] MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana[7]-sannibha[8]-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī[9] hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca
dānaṃ[10] vatthāni ca[11] sukhumāni succhavini.

---

[1] B[mr] *add* ca; K *adds* va.
[2] B[mr] akodhano.
[3] K bahunnaṃ.
[4] SS patiṭṭhiyi *and* patiṭṭhīyi.
[5] S[c] dātvā.
[6] *So* SS B[mr] K.
[7] K kāñcana.
[8] B[r] sandhibha.
[9] S[cd] lābhi.
[10] B[mr] K dānañ ca.
[11] B[mr] K *omit*.

Purimatara[1]-bhave ṭhito abhivissajji[2]
mahim iva suro[3] ābhivassaṃ.[4]
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ
uppajja[5] sukata[6]-phala-vipākam,
Anubhotvā[7] kanaka-tanu-sannibho[8]
idha bhavati[9] sura-varataro[10]-r-iva indo.
Geham āvasati[11] naro apabbajja
miccham mahati[12]-mahiṃ[13] anusāsati,[14]
Pasayha[15] abhivasana-varataraṃ[16] paṭilabhati
vipulaṃ sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.[17]
Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ[18]
bhavati yadi anagāriyatam[19] upeti,
Sahī[20] purima-kata-phalaṃ anubhavati,
na bhavati katassa panāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino[21] ñāti[22]-mitte suhajje sakhino[23] samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātarā samānetā ahosi, pitaram

---

[1] SS purimataram.
[2] S[t] abhivisajji; B[mr] K abhivissaji.
[3] B[mr] sūro. [4] S[t] abhivasaṃ.
[5] B[mr] K upapajji. [6] K sukataṃ.
[7] B[mr] K anubhutvā.
[8] *So* B[mr]; S[ct] katakatanunibhó; S[d] katanuniho; K patibho. [9] B[mr] K idhâbhibhavati.
[10] S[c] suravarararo; S[t] surataro.
[11] B[mr] K gehañ c'āvasati.
[12] S[d] niccham bhavati; K mahatiṃ. [13] S[dt] mahi.
[14] K pasāsati. [15] B[r] paseyha.
[16] *So* SS; B[mr] K sahidha (B[r] sahiva) satta-ratanaṃ.
[17] B[mr] vimala-sukhuma-cchaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipula-sukhuma-cchavi-suciñ ca.
[18] B[mr] pāvuraṇānaṃ. [19] B[mr] anāgāriyataṃ.
[20] S[c] sahī; S[dt] sahi; B[mr] sahito; K sahita.
[21] K -vāsine. [22] S[dt] paññāti. [23] S[t] saṃkhito.

)i. puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pī pitarā samānetā hosi, bhātaraṃ[1] pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, [2]bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,[2] bhaginim[3] pi bhātarā samānetā hosi, samaggiṃ[4] katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa ammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ gato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, osohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ jjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno iṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

'Pure puratthā[5] purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanaṭṭhe[6] sucira-ppavāsino[7]
Ñāti[8]-suhajje sakhino samānayi,[9]
samaggi[10]-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena[11] kammena divaṃ samakkami,[12]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[13]
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.[14]

---

[1] K pitaram. [2-2] Sd *omits*.
[3] Bm bhaginī; Br bhagini.
[4] *So* K; SS samaṅgi; Bmr samaggaṃ.
[5] Bmr purattā. [6] St ciratthānappanaṭṭhe.
[7] Sc pavāsidine; Sd pavādite; St vāsine.
[8] Bm ñātī. [9] St samānāyi.
[10] *So* K; SS Bm samaṅgi; Br samaṅgiṃ.
[11] SS satena; *cp. ante*, p. 49.
[12] Sd divasam akkami; St divasaṃ makkami; Bmr divaṃ akkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.
[13] Sd āhi; St ānuhi; Bmr anvabhi; K anubhi.
[14] Sdt jāditaṃ.

Pahūta[1]-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
paro sahassassa[2] bhavanti atujā,[3]
Sūrā ca vīrā ca[4] amitta-tāpanā
gihissa pīti[5]-jananā piyaṃ vadā.
Bahuttarā[6] pabbajitassa iriyato[7]
puttā bhavanti vacanânucārino,[8]
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,[9]
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati[10] tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.[11]

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ[12] samekkhamāno[13] saṃjānāti,[14] sāmaṃ[15] jānāti, purisam jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "[16]Ayam idam arahati,[16] ayam idam arahatîti," tattha tattha purisa-visesa[17]-karo[18] ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti ṭhitako ca[19] anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi[20]-talehi jannukāni[21] parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rajā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

---

[1] B[mr] bahuta. [2] B[mr] sahassaṃ; K sahassañ ca.
[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K atrajā.
[4] B[m] viraṅgarūpā; B[r] vīraṅgarūpā. [5] S[t] pītiṃ; B[m] piti.
[6] B[mr] bahutarā; K pahutarā.
[7] S[c] irīyato; B[mr] ariyato. [8] B[mr] K vacanânusārino.
[9] S[d] K pana. [10] B[mr] jāyati. [11] *Not in* B[mr] *or* K.
[12] B[mr] mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgāhakaṃ.
[13] B[mr] K samapekkhamāno. [14] B[mr] samaṃ jānāti.
[15] B[r] visamaṃ. [16-16] S[t] *omits*.
[17] K *omits* purisa, *and reads* visesattha.
[18] B[mr] K *add* pure. [19] B[mr] ṭhito yeva ca; K ṭhito yeva.
[20] S[c] pāda (*see* **1.** § 2). [21] B[mr] K *as in* **1.** § 2, *and below*.

labhati? Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta[1]-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta[2]-vittupakaraṇo[3] pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇako[4] sakoṭṭhâgāro. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni honti, seyyathîdaṃ saddhā-dhanaṃ sīla-dhanaṃ hiri-dhanaṃ[5] ottappa-dhanaṃ suta-dhanaṃ cāga-dhanaṃ paññā-dhanaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Tulaya[6] paviceyya[7] cintayitvā
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ[8] samekkhamāno,
'Ayam idam arahatîti'[9] tattha tattha[10]
purisa-visesa[11]-karo pure ahosi.
Sa hi[12] ca pana[13] ṭhito anonamanto
phusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,
Mahiruha[14]-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū[15]
abhinipuṇā[16] manujā vyākariṃsu:
'Bahu-vividha-gihīnaṃ[17] ārahāni[18]
paṭilabhati daharo[19] susu[20] kumāro,

---

[1] Sd rajata. [2] Bmr pahuta. [3] K vittûpakaraṇo.
[4] K paripuṇṇa- [5] Sc *omits*.
[6] Sc Bmr K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.
[7] Sd paciceyya; St pañciceyya: Bm Sum-Br paṭiviciya; Bt paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviciyya.
[8] *So* SS *and* Sum-Sd; Bm saṃgahakaṃ; Br K saṃgāha-kaṃ; Sum-Sc saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgāhataṃ.
[9] Bmr arahati. [10] Sdt *omit*. [11] K visesaṃ.
[12] *So* SS; Bmr mahiṃ; K samā.
[13] Bm *omits*. [14] Bmr mahirūha.
[15] Sdt lakkhaṇaṃñā. [16] Sd -nipuna; St nipuṇā.
[17] *So* Br; SS Sum-SS gihītad; Bm gihinaṃ; K gihina.
[18] *So* SS Sum; Bmr K arahāni.
[19] Sd dahāro; St daro. [20] K susū.

Idha[1] mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā[2]
gihī patirūpakā[3] bahū[4] bhavanti,[5]
Yadi [6]ca jahati[6] sabbaṃ[7] kāma-bhogaṃ,[8]
labhati anuttaram[9] uttamaṃ[10] dhanaggan ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno[11] janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ,[12] cāgena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhammena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, paññāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhana-dhaññena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, khetta-vatthunā[13] vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dipada[14]-catuppadehi[15] vaḍḍheyyuṃ, putta-dārehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dāsakammakara-porisehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, ñātīhi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, mittehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha[16]-kāyo ca hoti citantaraṃso[17] ca samavatta[18]-kkhando ca.[19]

5.' So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

---

[1] K *adds* ca. [2] B[mr] bhogī; S[d] *adds* gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.
[3] *So* B[mr] K; S[cd] patirūpakarā; S[t] patirūpakamrā.
[4] SS bahu. [5] S[t] bhagavanti.
[6-6] S[d] jagati; S[t] jagaditi; K pajahati. [7] B[mr] K sabba-.
[8] S[dt] bhogā. [9] S[c] anuttara; S[dt] anuttamaṃ.
[10] S[d] B[mr] uttama.
[11] S[c] bahujano, *corrected to* bahuno; S[dt] bahujano; B[mr] K bahu-.
[12] K *adds* buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyuṃ, *but not below*.
[13] S[c] *inserts* pi.
[14] S[t] dipāda; B[mr] K dvipada-, *and below*.
[15] S[t] catuppādehi; K catupadehi.
[16] B[mr] pubbaḍḍha- (*not in* **1.** § 2), *and below*.
[17] S[t] cittantaro; K pittantaraṃso, *and below*.
[18] B[mr] samavatta (*as in* **1.** § 2), *and below*. [19] S[t] *omits*.

\parihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena :hetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi[1] putta-dārehi dāsa-:ammakara-porisehi ñāti[2]-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihā-'ati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo ıoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya, ıa parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.[3] Buddho samāno idaṃ abhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhūhi,[4]

Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Ñātīhi[5] mittehi ca bandhavehi[6] balena vaṇṇena[7] sukhena cûbhayaṃ,[8]

'Katham na hāyeyyum[9] pare ti'[10] icchati attha-ssamidhī[11] ca panabhikaṅkhati.

Sasīha[12]-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaraṃso,[13]

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā[14] pubba-nimittamassataṃ.[15]

Gihī[16] pi dhaññena dhanena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'[17] anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ[18] asahāna[19]-dhammatan ti.

---

[1] B[m] catūpadehi. [2] B[m] ñātihi; B[r] ñātīhi; K ñatīhi.
[3] S[d] sampatti; S[t] sampattīhi. [4] B[r] K sādhuhi.
[5] B[m] ñātihi. [6] S[d] dhandhe; B[mr] *add* ca.
[7] S[t] *adds* ca. [8] S[dt] cubhayaṃ.
[9] S[d] bhāseyyuṃ; S[t] haseyyuṃ; K hāyeyyun ti.
[10] K parehi.
[11] *So* SS; B[mr] idaṃ samiddhañ; K addhaṃ samiddhañ.
[12] B[mr] sīha. [13] S[d] vitaṃtarasaṃvā; S[t] citantaraṃsavā.
[14] S[d] āniyā; B[mr] K ahāniyaṃ. [15] S[t] °assitaṃ.
[16] S[d] B[mr] gihi. [17] B[r] K *omit*. [18] B[mr] K sambodhiṃ.
[19] *So* S[cd] Sum-SS; S[t] asahā; B[mr] K ahāna; Sum-B[r] aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ aviheṭhaka[1]-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā[2] vā[3] leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya[4] jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.[5]

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appâbādho hoti appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā[6] samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appâbādho hoti appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na pāṇinā na[7] ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā[8] satthena vā maraṇa[9]-vadhena vā puna,[10]
Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭhayī[11] jantum[12] aheṭhako[13] ahu.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca[14] modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya[15]-sukhāni vindati,

---

[1] K avihesaka. [2] S^cd pāninā; S^t pāniṇā.
[3] S^d *omits.* [4] K gīvāyaṃ.
[5] *So* SS; B^m sammābhivāhiniyo; B^r samābhi^c; K samavāharasaharaṇiyo; Sum-SS *point to* samabhivāhaniyo; Sum-B^r samâbhivāhaniyo. [6] S^d gahāniya; S^t gahapatiyā.
[7] S^d *omits.* [8] B^mr *read* na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panâtha leḍḍunā.
[9] B^m māraṇa.
[10] B^mr *insert* ‖ *after* vā; K *reads* puna *at the end of the line.*
[11] *So* S^c B^m; S^d B^r heṭṭhayi; S^t heṭṭhayī; K viheṭhayī.
[12] B^mr K janatam. [13] B^mr aheṭṭhako.
[14] B^m K sugatisu pacca; B^r sugatīsu pecca.
[15] S^t kariyaṃ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā[1] rasa-haraṇī[2] susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati rasaggas-aggitaṃ.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā: 'Ayan naro sukha-bahulo bhavissati,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna[3] taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha[4]-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno na [5]visaṭaṃ na ca[5] visācitaṃ[6] na pana viceyya[7]-pekkhitā[8] uju[9] tathā pasaṭaṃ[10] udu-mano[11] piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla[12]-netto ca hoti go-pakhumo[13] ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno[14] janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ

---

[1] B[m] sāmañcassa; B[l] sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*); *the note reads* syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sīhaḷapoṭṭhake pana "sampajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

[2] S[c] B[m] -haraṇi; S[d] harati; B[r] māraṇi.

[3] K pana. [4] S[d] -atthe. [5-5] S[t] *omits.*

[6] *So* S[c]; S[d] visāvitaṃ; S[t] visācitaṃ *corrected to* visādvaṃ citaṃ (*writing very obscure*); B[mr] visāci; K visāvi; Sum-SS visācikhitaṃ; Sum-B[r] visākhi.

[7] B[r] K vidheyya. [8] S[c] pekkhiṇā.

[9] *So* S[t] B[r] K Sum; S[cd] B[m] ujuṃ (*see* § 12).

[10] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[dt] pasavam.

[11] B[mr] K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahosi; Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā ahosi.

[12] S[t] nīla; B[r] *as in* **1.** § 2.

[13] S[cd] pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; S[t] pamuko *corrected to* pamukho. [14] St bahujano.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anīkaṭṭha[1]-dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ[2] kumārānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na ca visaṭaṃ na ca visācitaṃ[3]
na ca pana[4] viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā pasaṭam udu-mano
piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu[5] so[6] phala-vipākaṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana[7] bhavati go-pakhumo[8]
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
bahū pana[9] nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma[10]-nayana-kusalā manujā[11]
'piya-dassano' ti[12] abhiniddisanti[13] nam.
Piya-dassano gihī[14] pi[15] santo[16]
bhavati bahunnaṃ[17] piyāyito,[18]

---

[1] Sd anik-; Bmr aṇikaṭṭhānaṃ; K anikaṭṭhāṇaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

[2] K bhogikānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

[3] Sd visācisācitaṃ; Bmr visāci; K visāvi.

[4] SS *omit* pana.

[5] *So* Sct Bmr.

[6] SS yo.

[7] K *omits*.

[8] Sc pamukho; Sdt pamukho *corrected to* pamukhumo.

[9] So Bmr; Sc K bahupada; Sd bahujana; St -jaṇa.

[10] *So* Sc Bmr; Sd pamukha; St pakuma; K gopakhuma.

[11] Sc manajā.

[12] SS ca.

[13] K abhinandasanti.

[14] Sd *omits;* Bm gīhi.

[15] Sdt K *omit*.

[16] Bm K *add* ca.

[17] Bmr K bahujana-.

[18] St piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi [1]ca na[1] bhavati gihī Samaṇo[2] hoti
piyo bahunnaṃ[3] soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu bahujana[4]-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite[5] vacī-sucarite[5] mano-sucarite[5] dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathûpavāse metteyyatāya[6] petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu[7] adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uṇhīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū[8] bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu[9] ahu
dhammesu dhammacariyâbhirato,
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
saggesu vedayittha[10] puñña-phalaṃ.

[1-1] K pana. [2] S[c] samano; S[d] samāno; S[t] samāṇo.
[3] B[mr] K bahūnaṃ. [4] B[mr] bahujanānaṃ.
[5] K sucaritena.
[6] S[t] matteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*
[7] B[m] K *add* ca. [8] SS bhikkhu- (*and in* §§ 17, 20, 23).
[9] *So* B[mr] K; SS sucarite.
[10] S[c] nivedayittha; S[dt] nivedayatha; K vedayitha. *Cp.* p. 174[11].

Veditvā[1] so[2] sucaritassa phalaṃ
uṇhīsa-sīsattaṃ [3]idh' ajjhagamā,[3]
Vyākaṃsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ[4] hessatâyaṃ.
Paṭibhogiyāni[5] manujesu idha
pubbe va[6] tr°sa abhiharanti tadā.
Yadi khattiyo bhavâti bhūmi-pati[7]
paṭihārakaṃ[8] bahujane labhati.
Atha ce pi[9] pabbajati so manujo[10]
dhammesu hoti paguṇo visavī.
Tassânusāsanī[11] guṇâbhirato
anvāyiko bahujano bhavatîti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ[12] pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho[13] theto paccayiko[14] avisaṃvādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca[15] bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

---

[1] Bmr K vedayitvā. [2] Br *adds* ca.
[3 3] Sd idajjhagāmā; St idhajjhāgāmā; Bm īdh°.
[4] *So* SS Sum; Bm K bahujanaṃ; Br bahujanassa.
[5] *So* Sc Bmr K Sum; Sdt paṭibhoginiyā.
[6] K pi. [7] *So* Bmr K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.
[8] *So* SS K Sum; Bmr paṭihāraka.
[9] *So* Sdt Bmr; Sc ve; K ceva. [10] Sdt manujesu.
[11] *So* Sc; Bmr °sāsani; K °sāsana. *As a specimen of the corruptions of the Siṇhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest:* Sd viyavissosātiguṇāhirato; St vīsativīt-assāsāsatigutābhirato.
[12] *Cp.* D. i., **1.** 9. [13] K sando.
[14] K paccāyiko. [15] *So* Bmr K; SS *omit.*

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
advejjha[1]-vāco[2] alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visaṃvādayitā pi[3] kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.[4]
Setā susukkā mudu[5]-tūla[6]-sannibhā
uṇṇā sujātā[7] bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisuṃ,
ekeka-lomûpacit-aṅgavā[8] ahu.
Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā
vyākaṃsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā:
'Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim[9] pi santaṃ[10] upavattati jano
bahu puratthā[11] pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno [12]pisunā-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā[12] sandhātā

---

[1] S[t] avaññajha. [2] S[d] vācā.
[3] *So* B[mr] K; S[c] ci; S[dt] si. [4] B[mr] K bhāsayi.
[5] K sumudu. [6] S[c] thūla; S[t] B[mr] tula.
[7] *So* B[mr] K; SS unnassajātā.
[8] S[d] °citaṃhavā; S[t] °citaṃbhagavā; Sum-B[r] °citaṅgataṃ.
[9] SS B[mr] K gihi *and* gihī. [10] S[d] pasannaṃ; S[t] pasantaṃ.
[11] S[dt] paratthā; B[r] purattā. [12-12] S[c] *omits*.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā[1] samaggârâmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ[2] vācam bhāsitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-la'-khaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārīsa-danto[3] hoti avivara[4]-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso[5] hoti[6] abhejjā 'ssa[7] honti[8] brāh-maṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Vebhūtiyaṃ[9] sahita[10]-bheda-kāriṃ[11]
bheda-ppavaḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavaḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ[12] n'abhaṇī.[13]
Avivāda-vaḍḍhana[14]-kāriṃ ciraṃ[15]
bhinnânusandhi[16]-jananiṃ abhaṇi,

---

[1] Bmr K anuppadātā. [2] K karaṇī.
[3] Bmr K *add* ca. [4] Bmr K aviraḷa, *and in* § 21.
[5] St *omits;* Bm abhajja, *and below.* [6] St *omits.*
[7] Bm abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, *and below.*
[8] Bmr K *add* parisā, *and below.* [9] K savebhutiyaṃ.
[10] Bm saṃhita.
[11] *The manuscripts show great confusion.* Scd karim (*twice*) *and* kāriṃ (*third time*); St karī *and* kāriṃ; Bm kāri; Br kārī; K kāriṃ. *In verse* 3 Sc karaṃ; Sd K kariṃ; St karī; Bm kariṃ; Br kāri. [12] St nanī; Br jananaṃ.
[13] Sc abhanī; St abhaṇī; Bm bhaṇati. [14] Sd abhivādana.
[15] Bm sugīraṃ; Br K sugiraṃ.
[16] Bmr bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalahaṃ[1] janassa panudi[2] samaṅgī[3]
sahitehi[4] nandati modati[5] ca.
Sugatīsu[6] so phala-vipākaṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Dantā idha honti avivarā sahitā
caturo dasa[7] 'ssa mukhajā susaṇṭhitā.
Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
aviheṭhiyā[8] 'ssa parisā bhavanti,[9]
Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,[10]
parisā 'ssa hoti anugatā[11] acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno[12] pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā[13] kaṇṇa-sukhā pemanīyā[14] hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpa, tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-ssaro ca karavīka[15]-bhāṇī.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa[16] vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovā-rikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

---

[1] S^{c} kalaṃ; S^{t} kala, *corrected to* kalaha.
[2] S^{c} panadī.
[3] S^{d} yamādi; S^{t} samādhi.
[4] B^{r} sattehi.
[5] B^{mr} K pamodati.
[6] *So* S^{d} B^{m}; S^{ct} B^{r} K sugatisu.
[7] S^{dt} dāṭhā. Sum caturo dasâti cattāro dasa cattārīsaṃ.
[8] SS aviheṭhiya; B^{m} avibhediyā; B^{r} avibhediya; K avi-bhedaya.
[9] B^{m} K bhavati.
[10] B^{mr} vitamalo.
[11] *So* B^{mr} K; SS anuggatā.
[12] *Cp.* D. 1. 1, 9.
[13] *So* SS B^{mr} K.
[14] B^{mr} pemaniyā.
[15] B^{mr} K karavika.
[16] K adiyantassa, *and below.*

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ[1]
ubbāyikaṃ[2] bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,[3]
Abāḷhaṃ[4] giraṃ[5] so na[6] 'bhaṇi pharusaṃ,
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitaṃ sakhilaṃ.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So[7] erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,[8]
Vācā suciṇṇa[9]-phalam ānubhavi,[10]
saggesu vedayatha[11] puñña-phalaṃ.
Veditvā[12] so sucaritassa phalaṃ[13]
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,[14]
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,[15]
ādeyya-vākya-vacano[16] bhavati.
Gihino[17] pi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pi[18] pabbajati so manujo,

---

[1] Scd karim; St kari.

[2] Bmt ubbādhikaṃ; K ubbādhakaraṃ.

[3] SS pamadaṃ *and* pamādaṃ; Bm K pamaddanaṃ; Br maddanaṃ; Sum-Scd pamadaṃ; Sum-Br bahujanānaṃ pamaddaniṃ.

[4] Bm K abāḷha-.

[5] Bm gīraṃ.

[6] Br *omits.*

[7] SS *omit. The Sinhalese text which follows seems again hopelessly corrupt.*

[8] Sum kanna-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

[9] *So* Bmr K; SS vahaṃsucinnassa.

[10] *So* Bmr K; SS anubhavaṃ *and* anubhāvaṃ.

[11] *So* Sc; Sd vedatta; St vedatthaṃ; Bmr vedayittha; K vedayitha; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

[12] Bm vedayitvā; K viditvā.

[13] Sd *omits.*

[14] Bm idhajjhāgamā; Br K idhajjhagamā.

[15] Bmr K puthulā.

[16] St *adds* va.

[17] *So* Br K; SS Bm gihīno.

[18] Bmr K *omit.*

Ādiyanti 'ssa[1] vacanaṃ janatā[2]
bahuno[3] bahuṃ[4] bhaṇitaṃ[5] bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno[6] samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhāna-vatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi[7] kālena sâpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sīha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko[8] hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhataṃ[9]
avikiṇṇa[10]-vacana-vyappatho[11] va[12] ahosi,
Ahitaṃ[13] pi[14] ca apanudi[15] hitaṃ pi[14] ca
bahujana-sukhañ ca abhāni.

---

[1] K ādiyantassa. [2] K janakā. [3] S^{dt} bahunnaṃ.
[4] S^{dt} bahu. [5] S^{t} bhaṇitaṃ; B^{mr} K subhaṇitaṃ.
[6] *Cp.* D. i. **1.** 9. [7] B^{mr} K *omit.*
[8] *So* SS K Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} apadhaṃsiyo, *but* appadhaṃsiyo *below;* Sum-B^{r} appadhaṃsiyo.
[9] B^{mr} buddhatanti; K vuccaddhatanti.
[10] *So* B^{mr} Sum; SS navikinna.
[11] S^{c} vyāpp°; B^{mr} byappatho; K byapatho.
[12] B^{mr} *omit;* K ca. [13] S^{t} asim.
[14] B^{mr} K api. [15] S^{c} anupadi; B^{mr} appanudi.

Taṃ katvāna[1] ito cuto dibbaṃ[2] uppajji,[3]
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,[4]
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
dvidu[5]-gama[6]-varatara-hanuttam alattha.[7]
Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃsiyo manuj-indo
manujānâdhipati[8] mahânubhāvo,
Tidiva-pura-vara-samo[9] bhavati
sura-varataro-r-iva indo.
Gandhabbâsura-sakka[10]-rakkhasehi
surehi na hi bhavati suppadhaṃsiyo.[11]
Tathatto[12] yadi bhavati gihī[13] tathā-vidho
idha disā [14]ca paṭidisā ca vidisā câti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno micchâjīvam[15] pahāya sammā-ājīvena[16] jīvikaṃ[17] kappesi[18] tulā kūṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci[19]-yogā[20] chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa[21]-ālopa-sāhasâkārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

---

[1] Bmr katvā. [2] Bmr K divam.
[3] Sdt uppajja; Bmr K upapajji. [4] K anobhosi.
[5] Sdt dutthe. [6] Bmr K dviduggama.
[7] Sdt atthe; Br alattaṃ.
[8] Bmr K Sum-Br manujādhipati; Sum-Scd manujanâdhipatîti manujānam adhipati.
[9] *So* Sc K; Sd tidipuravarasakho; St tidivipurasakho; Bmr tidivasura°. [10] *So* K; SS satta; Bmr sakkha.
[11] *So* Bmr K; Sc sukhappadhamsiyo; Sd sukhaṃsaye; St sudhaṃsayo.
[12] *So* Sdt Bm K Sum; Sc tathattā; Br tatattho.
[13] Sd gihi; Bmr K *omit*.
[14] *So* Bmr K. *Once more the text seems corrupt.* SS *read* va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (St *omits* va disā).
[15] Sd micchā-ājīvakaṃ; St K micchā-ājīvam.
[16] St ājīvikaṃ, *omitting following* jīvikaṃ.
[17] Bmr jivitaṃ. [18] *Cp.* D. i. 1. 10.
[19] Bmr K sāvi. [20] Bmr yoga. [21] SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ mani-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ[1] akhilaṃ[2] animittaṃ akaṇṭakaṃ[3] iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ[4] nirabbudaṃ[5] adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa[6] honti parivārā[7] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Micchājīvañ ca avassaji[8] samena
vuttiṃ[9] sucinā so janayittha dhammikena,[10]

---

[1] S^{c} *inserts* adaṇḍena, *omitting it below.*
[2] S^{d} acalam; S^{t} amalam.
[3] S^{d} akaṇṭhakaṃ; B^{mr} akaṇḍakaṃ.
[4] S^{d} sīvaṃ.
[5] S^{t} nirābbudaṃ; B^{mr} nirabbūdaṃ.
[6] S^{t} sucāssa, *and below.*
[7] S^{dt} *omit, and below.*
[8] S^{dt} avassajī.
[9] SS vutti.
[10] S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Ahitam pi[1] ca apanudi hitam[2] pi[1] ca
bahujana-sukhañ ca ācari.[3]
Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni[4]
kāritvā nipuṇehi[5] viduhi[6] samabhi-[7]
Vaṇṇitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
abhiramati ra[t]i-khiḍḍā[8]-samaṅgī.[9]
Laddhā[10] mānusakaṁ[11] bhavaṃ[12] tato caviya[13]
na[14] sukata-phala-vipāka[15]-sesakena,
Paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ samam api
[16]suvisuddhaṃ suvisukkaṃ.[16]
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
vyākaṃsu nipuṇa-sammatā manuj-indā :[17]
'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo[18] bhavati
dijā[19]-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana[20]-danto.
Raññō hoti bahujano suci-parivāro
mahati[21]-mahiṃ anusāsato.[22]

[1-1] Bmr K api.

[2] Sc apanuditahitaṃ; Sd apanudīhītaṃ; St apanuduhitaṃ.

[3] Bmr K acari.

[4] *So* Sc; Sd ppamānaṃ; St pamā; Bm sukhaphalāni; K suphalāni.

[5] Sdt nipuṇobi; Bm K nipuṇebhi.

[6] Bm K vidūbhi; Br vidūhi.

[7] Bmr K sabbhi.

[8] Scd khiḍḍa.

[9] Sdt K samaṅgi.

[10] K aladdhā; Bmr K *add* na.

[11] Sd mānusaka; St manusakaṃ; Bmr mānuss°; K manuss°.

[12] Sc bhāvaṃ.

[13] *So* K; Sc caviyā; Sdt viya; Bmr cavitvā.

[14] K puna.

[15] Bmr vipākaṃ.

[16-16] *So* Sc; Sdt suvisuddha°; Bmr sucisusukkaṃ; K sucimasuci ca sucisuddhasusukkaṃ.

[17] St manundā; Bmr K manujā.

[18] *So* Bmr K; Scd parivārano; St parivāraṇo.

[19] Sdt yaja.

[20] Bmr K sobhaṇa.

[21] Bmr K mahatiṃ.

[22] *So* Sc K; Sdt anusāsatā; Bmr anusāsako; K *adds* ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanaṃ[1]
hitam pi[2] ca bahujana-sukhaṃ[3] caranti.
Atha ce[4] pabbajati bhavati[5] vipāpo[6] samaṇo
samita-rajo[7] vivatta-cchaddo,
Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokaṃ.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca
asuciṃ vigarahitaṃ[8] dhunanti[9] pāpaṃ.
Sa hi suci[10]-parivuto bhavati,
mala[11]-khila-kali-kilese[12] panudetîti.'[13]

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.[14]

---

[1] *So* B[mr] Sum-B[r]; S[c] janapadatunā; S[d] napadatudanā; S[t] Sum-S[cd] jaṇapadatudanā.

[2] B[mc] K api. [3] B[m] *add* ca.

[4] B[t] kho ca. S[dt] *add* pi. [5] B[t] *omits*.

[6] *So* B[m] K Sum; S[c] ca; S[d] ca pāpo samāno; S[t] ca pāpo samano.

[7] *So* B[mr] K; S[c] saṭarajo; S[d] samīkajarājo; S[t] samita-rājo.

[8] *So* SS; B[mr] asucigarahitaṃ; K asuci vigarahita.

[9] S[d] dhutanti; K puna.

[10] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[d] saṃsahisuci; S[t] saṃhisuci; K (*for* pāpam sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucībhi. [11] S[d] ma; S[t] ca.

[12] *So* SS; B[mr] K; S[c] kilesa; S[dt] kalasa.

[13] *So* B[m]; SS Sum-S[cd] nudehîti; K panudebhîti. K *inserts* Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

[14] *So* SS; B[mr] Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lakkhaṇa-Vibhāgi nāma Suttan taṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

[xxxi. Siṅgālovāda[1]-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālako[2] gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudDisā[3] namassati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā[4] namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā[5] Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kin nu[6] tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

---

[1] *So* S^{d} *ad fin.*; S^{ct} Siṅgālovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgāla; K Siṅgālaka.

[2] S^{t} B^{m} K Siṅgālako; S^{cd} Sigālako, *but* S^{d} *below* Siṅgālako; B^{r} Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgālakaṃ *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Sīgālako *and* Sīgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Sig^{o} *nd* Siṅg^{o}; Sum-B^{r} Siṅg.

[3] *So* S^{ct} K; S^{d} puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

[4] K puthudisā. [5] K disvāna. [6] B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?'

'Pitā maṃ[1] bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—"Disā tāta namasseyyāsîti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garu-karonto[2] mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā[3] namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

3. 'Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca[4] ṭhānehi pāpa[5]-kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā 'pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādī,[6] ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayañ c'eva[7] loko āraddho hoti paro ca[8] loko. [9]Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

'Katam' assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti? Pāṇâtipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kileso, adinnâdānaṃ kamma-kileso, kāmesu micchâcāro kamma-kileso, musāvādo kamma-kileso. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā hontîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idaṃ vatvā[10] Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

---

[1] K mama. [2] B[mr] garuṃ karonto. [3] B[mr] cha disā.
[4] *So* S[ct] Gr; S[d] B[mr] K *omit.*
[5] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[dt] Gr K pāpaṃ (S[d] *omits* kammaṃ).
[6] K *adds* hoti. [7] *So* S[c] B[mr] K Gr; S[dt] ca.
[8] S[d] *omits.* [9] B[mr] K so kāyassa; Gr kāyassa ca.
[10] B[mr] K vatvāna, *and below.*

'Pāṇâtipāto[1] adinnâdānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c'eva nappasaṃsanti[2] paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi catuhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti? Chandâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'eva chandâgatiṃ gacchati, na dosâgatiṃ gacchati, na mohâgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karotîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idaṃ vatvā[3] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati[4] tassa yaso[5]
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
[6]Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nâtivattati,
Āpūrati tassa yaso
sukka[7]-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati? Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo kho gahapati-putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjâbhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni,[8] kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akitti-saṅjananī,[9]

---

[1] B[mr] pāṇâtipātaṃ; *cp.* Gr.
[2] K na pasaṃsanti.
[3] B[mr] K vatvāna.
[4] B[m] nihiyyati.
[5] B[mr] yaso tassa.
[6] S[t] *omits the following verse.*
[7] *So* S[cd] K; B[mr] juṇha-; Gr sukkha, *with* juṇha *in note.*
[8] *So* S[cdt] Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) Sum dhanajāni (*and so* S[c], § 11).
[9] S[t] ākittisaṃjani.

kopīna[1]-niddaṃsanī,[2] paññāya dubbalī-karaṇī [3]tv eva[3] chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge: attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhitto hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu[4] ṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ[5] vacanañ[6] ca tasmiṃ rūhati, bahunnañ[7] ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato[8] hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe: "Kuvaṃ[9] naccaṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditaṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbhathūnan ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge: jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittam[10] anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittâmaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nâlaṃ dārā[11]-bharaṇāyâti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā pāpa-mittânuyoge: ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyâssa[12] mittā honti, te sahāyā.

---

[1] *So* Sum-B[r]; S[cd] Sum-S[d] Gr kopīnaṃ; S[t] Sum-S[c] kopinaṃ; B[mr] kopina; K kiri-kopīna.

[2] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] niddh°; Gr nidaṃsati (*note*, nidaṃsani).

[3-3] *So* S[c] B[mr] K Gr (*note*); S[dt] Gr ca.

[4] K tesu tesu.

[5] S[t] B[mr] K Gr abhūta.

[6] S[d] vacanam pi.

[7] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K bahūnañ.

[8] K purakkhito.

[9] *So* S[dt] *throughout;* S[c] kvaṃ, *afterwards* kva; B[mr] K Sum kva; Gr kuvaṃ (*note*) kvavaṃ.

[10] B[mr] Sum vittaṃ; Gr cittaṃ (*note*) vittaṃ.

[11] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K G[r] (*note*) dāra.

[12] *So* S[ct] K; S[d] B[mr] Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā pāpa-mittânuyoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā ālassânuyoge: "Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-uṇhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto[1] 'smîti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto[2] 'smîti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccâpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'eva bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā ālassânuyoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anatthatā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā[3] ca,
ete cha[4] ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpâcāra[5]-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappaṃ pāricariyā akālaṃ,[6]
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete[7] cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,

---

[1] K aticchāto.
[2] *So* SS B^{m} Gr; B^{r} atitāto; K atipipāsito.
[3] B^{mr} sukadariyatā.
[4] *So* K; SS B^{mr} ca.
[5] *So* S^{cd} Gr; S^{t} pāpacāra; B^{mr} K Gr *(note)* pāpa-ācāra.
[6] S^{c} B^{mr} K akāle.
[7] Gr *adds* ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha[1]-sevī,
nihīyati[2] kāla-pakkhe va cando.
Yo vāruṇī[3] adhano[4] akiñcano
pipāso pibam papâgato,[5]
Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
akulaṃ[6] kāhati[7] khippam attano.
Na divā suppanā[8]-sīlena
ratti-n-uṭṭhāna[9]-dassinā
Niccaṃ mattena soṇḍena
sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ.
"Ati-sītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ
ati-sāyam," idaṃ ahu,[10]
Iti vissaṭṭha-kammanto,[11]
atthā accenti mānave.
Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca
tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,
so sukhā na vihāyatîti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me gahapat-putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya[12]-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

---

[1] *So* S[t] Gr; S[cd] buddha; B[mr] Gr (*note*) buddhi; K vuddhi. [2] B[m] nihiyyate; B[r] nihīyate.

[3] *So* B[mr] K Gr; S[c] vārini; S[d] vāruniṃ; S[t] ruṇiṃ; Gr (*note*) vāruniṃ. [4] B[mr] addhano.

[5] S[c] sisampapāgato; S[dt] pipampapāgato; B[m] divāsoppi-pamādagato; B[r] pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (*note*) pīsamappapā.

[6] B[mr] Gr (*note*) ākulaṃ. [7] S[d] kahati; B[mr] kāhiti.

[8] *So* SS; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) suppa; Gr soppana.

[9] S[c] rattiuṭṭhāna; B[mr] rattimuṭṭhāna. [10] Gr āhu.

[11] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) Sum kammante.

[12] B[mr] anupiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appena bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ[1] karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:[2] anāgatena paṭisantharati: niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanaṃ dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam[3] pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nânujānāti[4]: sammukhā 'ssa[5] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjâbhicaraṇe sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.'[6]

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vacī-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.'

---

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Gr; S^{dt} K *add* nâ. [2] B^{mr} paṭisandharati.
[3] K pāpakammaṃ.
[4] *So* S^{c}; S^{dt} B^{r} K Gr anujānāti; B^{m} na anuj°.
[5] B^{m} K sammukhassa, *and below.* [6] S^{cd} *omit* ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro[1] mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati: pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇaṃ[2] hoti: uppannesu kicca[3]-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.[4] Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyhaṃ assa ācikkhati: guyhaṃ assa parigūhati:[5] āpadāsu na vijahati: jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāne niveseti:[6] assutaṃ[7] sāveti: saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati: bhaven' assa nandati: avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti: vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.'[8]

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

---

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K Gr (*note*); S^{dt} Gr upakārako.
[2] K paṭisaraṇaṃ. [3] K kiccesu.
[4] *So* S^{cd} Gr; S^{t} B^{mr} K anuppadeti.
[5] *So* SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) pariguyhati.
[6] B^{r} nivāseti, *but in* § 28 nivesenti.
[7] *So* SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) asutaṃ.
[8] SS *omit* ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
[1]yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,[1]
Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
yo ca mittânukampako,
Ete pi[2] mitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,
mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ.
Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
jalaṃ aggîva[3] bhāsati.
Bhoge saṃharamānassa
bhamarass' eva iriyato,[4]
Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
vammiko v' upacīyati.
Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,[5]
alam-attho[6] kule gihi.[7]
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
save[8] mittāni ganthati,[9]
Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,
Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
āpadāsu bhavissatîti.'

27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā[10] paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā[11] gahapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā[12] disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

---

[1] *So* S^{cd} Gr; S^{t} sukhe dukkho; B^{m} sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B^{r} K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

[2] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K Gr (*note*); S^{dt} Gr kho.

[3] *So* SS B^{mr} K; Gr aggi va.

[4] *So* K; SS irīyato; B^{mr} ev' irīyato.

[5] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} Gr; S^{cd} samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

[6] *So* S^{d} B^{m} Sum-S^{c}-B^{r}; S^{ct} B^{r} K Gr Sum-S^{d} atto, *and below*, § 34.

[7] *So* S^{cd} B^{r} Gr; S^{t} B^{m} K gihī.

[8] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^{c} Gr sace.

[9] B^{mr} gandhati.

[10] *So* SS; B^{mr} K Gr cha disā.

[11] *So* S^{t} Gr; S^{c} *omits* cha; S^{d} chaviṁā; B^{mr} K cha imā.

[12] B^{m} pūratthimā.

khiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittâmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā[1] porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesaṃ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kula-vaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca[2] pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmîti."[3] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādenti.[4] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā[5] puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena.[6] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ[7] samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittâmaccesu parivedenti,[8] disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

---

[1] *So* Gr; S^{c} B^{mr} *omit* porisā; S^{dt} -kara.

[2] B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) vā.

[3] *So* K Gr; B^{mr} anupadassamîti; SS anuppadassāmi.

[4] S^{c} nīyādenti; S^{t} ṇiyyātenti; B^{r} niyādenti.

[5] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Gr (*note*); S^{d} evam ayaṃ; S^{t} evam assa mayaṃ; Gr evam assa ayaṃ.

[6] B^{r} uggahaṇena.

[7] *So* B^{mr}; S^{c} sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; S^{d} sabbaṃ sippam suta; S^{t} sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabbasippesu taṃ (Gr *note* gataṃ).

[8] *So* S^{dt} K Gr; S^{c} paṭivedenti; B^{mr} Gr (*note*) paṭiyādenti.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: sammānanāya, avimānanāya,[1] anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena,[2] alaṃkārânuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammantā ca hoti, susaṃgahita[3]-parijanā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhataṃ[4] anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: dānena, peyya[5]-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya[6] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, [7]apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa[7] paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena[8]

---

[1] S[t] B[m] Gr avamānanāya; B[r] Gr (*note*) anavamānanāya.

[2] B[m] vosaggena.

[3] *So* S[c] K Gr (*note*) Sum-S[cd]; S[dt] Gr susaṃvihita; B[mr] Sum-B[r] saṃgahita.

[4] K *adds* ca.

[5] *So* S[cdt] Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) piya.

[6] S[dt] -atthāya.

[7-7] *So* S[dt]; S[c] aparajjantassa; B[m] aparā pajā c'assa; B[r] Gr (*note*) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajaṃpissa; Sum-S[cd] aparapajaṃ c'assa; Gr aparā pajaṃ c'assa.

[8] B[mr] Gr (*note*) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: yathā-balaṃ kammanta[1]-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanânuppadā-nena,[2] gilānupaṭṭhânena,[3] acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvi-bhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayi-rakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disa paṭi-cchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: met-tena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisânuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi[4] ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kal-yāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa[5]-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ[6] sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggam acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā upari-ma disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

---

[1] *So* SS B^{mr}; K Gr kammantaṃ.

[2] *So* B^{mr} K Gr (*note*); S^{c} Gr bhattacetanānup°; S^{d} bhattavetanānup°; S^{t} bhattevetanānup°.

[3] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Sum; S^{dt} Gr gilānapaccupaṭṭhānena; K gilānânupaṭṭhānena.

[4] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{d} Gr pañcahi, *and below*.

[5] *So* S^{d} Gr; S^{c} B^{mr} K kalyāṇena.

[6] S^{d} sussutaṃ; B^{mr} asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
mittâmaccā ca uttarā,
Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
uddhaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
Etā disā namasseyya
alam-a'-tho kule gihī.
Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,
saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Uṭṭhānako[1] analaso,
āpadāsu na vedhati,
Acchidda[2]-vutti medhāvī,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
vadaññū vīta-maccharo,
Netā vinetā anunetā,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Dānañ ca peyya[3]-vajjañ ca,
attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
Samānattatā[4] ca dhammesu,
tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
rathass' āṇîva[5] yāyato,
Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,[6]
na mātā putta-kāraṇā
Labhetha mānaṃ[7] pūjaṃ vā,
pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahe[8] ete
samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

---

[1] S[d] Sum-S[cd] uṭṭhāhako.
[2] D[mr] Gr (*note*) Sum-B[r] acchinna.
[3] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K piya.
[4] *So* SS B[mr] Gr; K samānatā.
[5] *So* SS K Gr; B[mr] āṇi va.
[6] *So* S[c] B[mr] Gr; S[dt] K nàssu.
[7] S[t] Gr māna-.
[8] *So* B[mr] Gr (*note*); S[c] saṅgaha; S[dt] K Gr sâṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti,
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgālako[1] gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ[2] bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ[3] vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti": evam evaṃ[4] Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

Siṅgālovāda-Suttantaṃ.[5]

---

[1] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{c} Sigālako; St Sigālo.

[2] *Cp.* D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, *etc.* [3] B^{mr} nikujjitaṃ.

[4] *So* S^{cd} Gr K; B^{mr} eva.

[5] S^{d} suttaṃ; S^{ct} Sigālovāda-suttaṃ; B^{mr} Siṅgāla-suttantaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ; K Siṅgālaka-suttantaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā[1] mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatiyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatiyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatiyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[2] vitisāretvā[3] ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo[4] Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasanna, santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi

---

[1] Bmr Gr rājāno; Gr (*note*) rājā.

[2] Bm sāraṇīyaṃ; Bl sāraṇiyaṃ.

[3] Bmr vitisāretvā.

[4] SS Gr (*note*) Vessavaṇo *and* Vessavaṇo; Br Gr Vessavaṇṇo; K Vessavaṇo.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pāṇâtipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnâdānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appaṭiviratā yeva pāṇâtipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnâdānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā, appaṭiviratā musā-vādā, appaṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Tesaṃ taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araññe vanapatthāni[1] pantāni[2] senâsanāni paṭisevanti[3] appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana[4]-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni. Tattha santi uḷārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane appasannā. Tesaṃ pasādāya ugganhātu bhante Bhagavā Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ[5] bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyâti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

'Vipassissa nam' atthu
cakkhumantassa sirīmato.
Sikhissa pi nam' atthu
sabba-bhūtânukampino.
Vessabhussa nam' atthu
nahātakassa tapassino.

[1] *So* S^{t}; S^{cd} -panthāni; B^{mr} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

[2] *Cp.* D. xxv. 4; *so* S^{dt} B^{m} K; S^{c} Gr panthāni; B^{r} santāni.

[3] B^{mr} sevanti.

[4] *So* S^{c} B^{r} Gr (*note*); S^{d} vijāna; S^{t} vijaṇa; B^{m} vijjana; K vīana.

[5] B^{r} *omits.*

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
Māra-senā-pamaddino.[1]
Konāgamanassa[2] nam' atthu
brāhmaṇassa vusīmato.
Kassapassa nam' atthu
vippamuttassa sabbadhi.
Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu
Sakya-puttassa sirīmato,
Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi[3]
sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.[4]
Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ,
Te janā apisunā[5]
mahantā[6] vīta[7]-sāradā.
Hitaṃ deva-manussānaṃ
yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.

4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo[8]
ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
saṃvarī pi nirujjhati,
Yassa c' uggate[9] suriye
"Divaso" ti pavuccati,
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
samuddo saritodako.
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
"Samuddo saritodako."

---

[1] *So* SS Gr (*note*); B^{mr} K Sum senappamaddino.
[2] S^{t} B^{r} Gr Koṇāgamanassa. [3] B^{mr} desesi.
[4] *So* S^{c} B^{m}; S^{dt} B^{r} K Gr -panūdanaṃ.
[5] *So* SS; B^{m} K apisunā; B^{r} Gr apisuṇātha; Gr (*note*) apisuṇā ca.
[6] Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.
[7] B^{r} vita-, *and below*. [8] B^{mr} sūriyo, *and below*.
[9] S^{d} coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī[1] jano.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
Mahārājā yasassi so
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,[2]
"Dhataraṭṭho" iti[3] nāma so,
Ramati[4] nacca-gītehi
Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti[5] dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisājaññā!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,[6]
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
pisunā piṭṭhi-maṃsikā
Pāṇâtipātino luddhā
corā nekatikā janā,

---

[1] *So* SS K Gr (*note*); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; *in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.*
[2] *So* SS K Gr (*note*); B^{mr} Gr adhipati, *and below.*
[3] B^{mr} ti.
[4] S^{cd} K ramatī; S^{t} B$^{n.r}$ Gr ramati; SS *vary below.*
[5] SS asītiṃ, *and below.* [6] K vademhase.

Ito "sā dakkhiṇā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
Mahārājā yasassi so
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
"Virūḷho" iti nāma so
Ramati nacca-gītehi,
Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisājañña!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."

6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo
ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
Yassa c' oggacchamānassa
divaso pi nirujjhati,
Yassa c' oggate suriye
"Samvarī" ti pavuccati,
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
samuddo saritodako.
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
"Samuddo saritodako."
Ito "sā pacchimā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
Mahārājā yasassi so
Nāgānaṃ[1] ādhipati,
"Virūpakkho" iti nāma so
Ramati nacca-gītehi,
Nāgehi[2] purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisājañña!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."

7. 'Yena Uttara-kurū rammā[3]
Mahā-Neru sudassano
Manussā tattha jāyanti
amamā apariggahā.
Na te bījaṃ pavapanti,[4]
na pi nīyanti[5] naṅgalā,
Akaṭṭha-pākimaṃ sāliṃ
paribhuñjanti mānusā.
Akaṇaṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ
sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

[1] Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.
[2] Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.
[3] So SS K Gr; Bmr kurumho; Gr (*note*) kurumhi.
[4] Bmr K pavappanti.
[5] Bmr niyanti.

Tuṇḍi-kīre[1] pacitvāna,
tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.
Gāvim eka-khuraṃ katvā
anuyanti diso disaṃ,
Pasuṃ eka-khuraṃ katvā
anuya..ti diso disaṃ,
Itthī[2]-vāhanaṃ katvā
anuyanti diso disaṃ,
Purisa[3]-vāhanaṃ katvā
anuyanti diso disaṃ,
Kumāri[4]-vāhanaṃ katvā
anuyanti diso disaṃ,
Kumāra[5]-vāhanaṃ katvā
anuyanti diso disaṃ,
Te yāne abhirūhitvā
sabbā disā anupariyanti
Pacārā tassa rājino.
Hatthi-yānaṃ assa-yānaṃ
dibbaṃ[6] yānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ,
Pāsādā sivikā c'eva
Mahārājassa yasassino.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu
antalikkhe sumāpitā,
Āṭānāṭā Kusināṭā
Parakusināṭā
Nāṭapuriyā[7]
Parakusitanāṭā.[8]

---

[1] *So* S^{dt} (S^{c} re) Gr Sum ; B^{mr} K kire.

[2] *So* S^{dt} Gr ; S^{d} itthi ; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) itthiṃ ; B^{mr} Gr (*text*) *add* vā.

[3] B^{mr} K Gr purisaṃ.

[4] B^{mr} K kumāriṃ ; Gr kumārī.

[5] B^{mr} K Gr kumāraṃ (Gr *note* -ra).

[6] B^{r} Gr dibba.

[7] B^{mr} Nāṭasuriyā ; K Nāṭapariyā.

[8] B^{mr} Parakusiṭanāṭā.

Uttarena Kapīvanto,[1]
Janogham aparena ca,
Navanavatiyo
Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,
Āḷakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.[2]
Kuverassa kho pana
Mārisa Mahārājassa
Visāṇā nāma rāja-dhāni.[3]
Tasmā Kuvero Mahārājā
"Vessavaṇo" ti pavuccati.
Paccesanto pakāsenti
Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā
Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi
Sūro[4] rājā Ariṭṭho Nemi.
Rahado pi tattha Dharaṇī nāma
yato meghā pavassanti,
Vassā yatto patāyanti.
Sabhā pi tattha Bhagalavati[5] nāma
yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.[6]
Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā
nānā-dija-gaṇâyutā
Mayūra-koñcâbhirudā[7]
kokilābhīhi[8] vaggubhi.[9]
Jīvaṃ jīvaka-sadd' ettha
atho oṭṭhava[10]-cittakā

---

[1] *So* SS K Gr (*note*); B^{mu} Kasivanto; Gr Kupīvanto.
[2] *So* SS Gr; B^{mr} ṭhāni; K dhānī. [3] B^{mu} ṭhānī.
[4] S^{c} B^{mr} Gr Sūro; S^{dt} K Suro.
[5] *So* SS K Gr; B^{mr} Sālavatī.
[6] B^{mr} payirūpāsanti.
[7] B^{m} -rūdā.
[8] *So* S^{c} Gr (*note*); S^{d} K -ābhihi; S^{t} kokiḷābhihi; B^{mr} Gr -ādīhi (*note* -ābhīhi).
[9] *So* S^{ct} K; S^{d} B^{mr} -uhi; Gr (*text*) -ūbhi, (*note*) -uhi.
[10] *So* SS K Gr Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^{r} uṭṭhava; Gr (*note*) uṭṭhava *and* addhava.

Kukutthakā[1] kulīrakā[2]
vane pokkhara-sātakā.[3]
Suka-sāḷikā[4]-sadd' ettha
daṇḍa-mānavakāni ca,
Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā
Kuve. :-nalinī[5] sadā.
Ito "sā uttarā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,
Mahārājā yasassi so
Yakkhānaṃ ādhipati,
"Kuvero" iti nāma so
Ramati nacca-gītehi,
yakkhehi[6] purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisâjañña!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n'etaṃ abhiññaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotaman" ti.'

---

[1] *So* SS Gr (*note*); B[m] K kukkuṭhakā; B[r] kukkuṭṭhakā; Gr Sum-B[r] kukkuṭakā.

[2] *So* S[cd] Sum; S[t] K Gr kulī°; B[m] kuḷi°; B[r] kuli°.

[3] B[m] sātakā.

[4] *So* S[ct] Gr; S[d] B[mr] K sālika.

[5] *So* S[ct]; S[d] nalinī; B[mr] K Gr Sum naḷinī.

[6] B[mr] Gr vakkheh' eva.

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya vihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyâti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārisa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā suggaitā[1] bhavissati samaṭṭā pariyāputā,[2] tañ ce amanusso akkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā i Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-pārisajjo vā Yakkhaacāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . umbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . paddṭṭha-citto [3]bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā pāsikaṃ vā[3] gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upaṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ[4] vā upanipajjeyya, na me so Mārisa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā igamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so Mārisa amanusso labheyya Āḷakamandāya[5] rāja-dhāniyā[6] atthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so Mārisa amanusso labhyya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārisa manussā anāvayham pi naṃ[7] kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. pi ssu naṃ Mārisa amanussā attāhi pi[8] paripuṇṇāhi parihāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārisa amanussā ittam pi[9] pattaṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārisa manussā sattadhā pi 'ssa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi hi Mārisa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā[10] rabhasā. 'e n' eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisaānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisaānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārisa amanussā Mahā-

---

[1] Sᵈ suggahītā; Bᵐʳ K sugahitā.

[2] Bᵐʳ K pariyāputā. [3-3] Sᶜᵈ Gr *omit.*

[4] Bᵐʳ nippaṇṇaṃ vā upanippajjeyya.

[5] Bᵐʳ K Āḷakamandāya; Bᵐʳ K Gr *add* nāma.

[6] Bᵐʳ ṭhāniyā. [7] K *omits.*

[8] Bᵐʳ Gr Sum-Bʳ *omit.*

[9] *So* SS K Gr Sum; Bᵐʳ pi 'ssa; Gr (*note*) ādittham pi ssa *for* rittam pi.

[10] *So* SS Bᵐ Gr Sum.-Sᶜᵈ; Bʳ K Gr (*note*) Sum-Bʳ uddhā.

rājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathâpi Mārisa rañño Māgadhassa vijite mahā-corā,[1] te n'eva rañño Māgadhassa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, te kho te Mārisa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhassa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti,—evam eva kho Mārisa santi[2] amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā. Te n' eva Māhārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārisa amanussā Mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārisa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya, imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—"Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti,[3] ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatîti."

10. 'Katamesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Maha-Senāpatīnaṃ?

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca
Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,
Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca
Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,
Panādo Opamañño ca
Devasūto ca Mātali,
Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo
Naḷo[4] rājā Janesabho,
Sātāgiro Hemavato
Puṇṇako Karatiyo Guḷo,[5]

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} K Gr *omit* mahā.
[2] *So* B^{mr}; SS K *add* hi. [3] B^{mr} gaṇhati, *and below.*
[4] *So* S^{t} B^{m} K Gr; S^{cd} Gr (*note*) Nâlo.
[5] B^{mr} Gr Guḷo.

Sīvako[1] Mucalindo ca
Vessāmitto Yugandharo
Gopālo Suppagedho[2] ca
Hirī[3] Nettī[4] ca Mandiyo[5]
Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako[6]
Pajjunno[7] Sumano[8] Sumukho
Dadhimukho Maṇi Manicaro[9] Dīgho
Atho Serissako[10] sahā.[11]

'Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—"Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho avisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatîti."

11. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyâti.'

'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Mārisa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ, bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathâti.'

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā[12] uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyiṃsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā uṭṭhāy' āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antaradhāyiṃsu: app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretva, tatth' ev'

---

[1] B[r] Gr (*note*) Sivako.

[2] *So* S[cd] K Gr (*note*); S[t] Suppagodho; B[mr] Gr (*note*) Suparodho; Gr (*text*) Suppagedo.

[3] *So* S[t] Gr; S[cd] B[r] K Hiri; B[m] Hīri. [4] B[mr] Netti.

[5] B[r] Mandiyyo. [6] B[mr] Āḷavako. [7] K Pajunno.

[8] *So* SS B[mr] Gr; K *omits*; B[mr] *divide after* Sumukho.

[9] B[mr] Gr (*note*) Sum-B[r] Māṇivaro.

[10] *So* SS Gr Sum-S[cd]; B[mr] K Serisako; Gr (*note*) Seriyako; Sum-B[r] Serīsako.

[11] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K saha.

[12] B[mr] Mahārājāno.

antaradhāyiṃsu: app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyiṃsu: app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyiṃsu: app ekacce tuṇhī[1]-bhūtā tatth' ev' antaradhāyiṃsu.[2]

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro Mahārājā mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya[3] . . .

Vipassissa nam' atthu cakkhumantassa sirīmato!
'Sikhissa pi nam' atthu sabba-bhūtānukampino.

* * * * *

So yeva purima-peyyālena[4] vitthāretabbo.

'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā[5] . . . antaradhāyiṃsu.

13. 'Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pariyāpuṇātha bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dhāretha bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, attha-saṃhitā 'yaṃ[6] bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā[7] bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Āṭānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ[8] Navamaṃ.[9]

---

[1] B^{mr} tuṇhi.

[2] *So* S^{t} K; S^{cd} B^{m} Gr -sûti. S^{d} *adds* Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ; B^{mr} Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

[3] *The whole introduction is here repeated.*

[4] *So* SS; K So yeva purimo peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

[5] § 11 *is here repeated.*

[6] *So* K; SS saṃhitāya; B^{mr} *omit* yam.

[7] S^{c} Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. [8] *So* B^{mr}; SS K Suttaṃ.

[9] K *adds* samattaṃ.

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra[1] sudaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhaṭakaṃ[2] nāma[3] navaṃ[4] santhagāraṃ[5] acira-kāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosuṃ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā—'Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane ti.' Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhaṭakam nāma navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritaṃ[6] anajjhāvutthaṃ Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvi. **4.** 13, vol. ii. 126.

[2] *So* SS B^{m} Sum-S^{cd}; B^{r} K Sum-B^{r} Ubbhatakaṃ.

[3] B^{mr} *omit.*

[4] S^{c} **mānavaṃ,** *and below.*

[5] B^{mr} **sandhāgāraṃ**; K **saṇṭhāgāraṃ.**

[6] B^{mr} K *add* **hoti.**

Taṃ[1] bhante Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā[2] Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyâti.'

Adhivāsesi[3] Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

3. [4]Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena santhâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā [5]sabba-santhariṃ santhâgāraṃ santharāpetvā,[5] āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-maṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā, telappadīpaṃ āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho[6] Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Sabba-santhariṃ[7] santhataṃ bhante santhâgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatîti.'[8]

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhâgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhima-tthambhaṃ[9] nissāya puratthâbhimukho[10] nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi[11] pāde pakkhāletvā santhâgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthâ-

---

[1] B^{mr} tañ ca; K tañ ca kho.

[2] B^{mr} K *add* Pāveyyakā Mallā paribhuñjissanti, tad assa.

[3] K *adds* kho.

[4] *Cp.* D. xvi. 1. 21, vol. ii. 85.

[5-5] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} santhariṃsatva, tva *erased and* tta *written below;* S^{t} sabbasanthāgāraṃ saritvā; B^{m} sabba-santhariṃ sandhāgāraṃ santharitvā; B^{r} sabba-santhari-sandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ santharitvā; K sabba-santhariṃ saṇthāgāraṃ santharitvā.

[6] B^{mr} K *add* te.

[7] B^{r} K santhari-.

[8] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{cd} maññatūti; S^{t} maññāti.

[9] *So* S^{dt}; S^{c} majjhimath°; B^{mr} K majjhimaṃ (*so* D. xvi. 1. 22, vol. ii. 85).

[10] B^{r} purattābhi°, *and below.*

[11] B^{mr} K *add* kho.

bhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.[1] Pāveyyakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ[2] bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā[3] nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.[4] Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi:

'Abhikkantā[5] kho Vāseṭṭhā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe[6] kālaṃ maññathâti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ[7] bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:

'Vigata-thīna-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ[8] Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi-kathā.[9] Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmîti.'[10]

'Evam bhante ti' kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde[11] pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saññaṃ manasi-karitvā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Niganṭho Nātha-putto[12]

---

[1] B[mr] purakkhitvā (B[1] *below* purekkhitvā).

[2] S[cd] puratthima-.

[3] *So* S[1] (*corrected to* pacchāmukhā) B[m] K; S[cd] pacchāmukhā; S[t] pacchāmukkhā; B[r] pacchimâbhimukhā.

[4] B[r] pureḳkhitvā. [5] K abhikkanto.

[6] B[mr] K *omit; cp.* D. xvi. 1. 24, vol. ii. 86.

[7] *So* S[cd] B[m]; S[t] B[r] K *omit the repetition.*

[8] *So* S[t] B[mr]; S[cd] naṃ; K *omits.*

[9] *So* S[cd] B[mr]; S[t] dhammiyā kathā; K dhammiyā kathāyā.

[10] K āyameyyāmîti. [11] K pādena.

[12] *So* S[cd]; S[t] Nāta°; B[mr] K Nāṭa°; *cp.* D. xvi. 5. 26, vol. ii. 150; xxix. 1 *ante*, p. 117.

Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Niganṭhā dvedhika-jātā[1] bhaṇḍana[2]-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādâpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitudantā virahanti—'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi![3] [4]Ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi![4] Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, avicinnan[5] te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si[6] cara-vāda-ppamokkhāya[7] nibbeṭhehi[8] vā sace pahosîti.' Vadho yeva kho[9] maññe Niganṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu vattati.[10] Ye pi[11] te[12] Niganṭhassa Nātha-puttassa sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā, te pi[13] Niganṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbiṇṇa[14]-rūpā[15] paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi:

Niganṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato, Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Niganṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.[16] Evaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso[17] durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

---

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} vedhika°; K dveḷhaka°.

[2] B^{r} bhaṇḍanaka. [3] K ājānissasi. [4-4] K *omits.*

[5] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} āciṇṇan; B^{mr} K adhiciṇṇan.

[6] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} B^{mr} K niggahito; B^{m} K tvam asi.

[7] K paravādapamokkhāya.

[8] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} nibbeṭhe; B^{mr} K nibbedhehi.

[9] *So* S^{c} (*cp. ante*, p. 117); S^{d} B^{m} K yev'eko; S^{t} yevako; B^{r} yevekoyeveko.

[10] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} na vattati; K anuvattati.

[11] K hi. [12] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

[13] So B^{r} K, *ante*, p. 117.

[14] *So* S^{t} K; S^{c} nibbinna; S^{d} nibbiṃna; B^{mr} nibbinda.

[15] B^{mr} K *add* viratta-rūpā.

[16] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *add* ti. [17] B^{r} K *add* hoti.

Ayaṃ kho pan' āvuso asmākaṃ[1] Bhagavatā[2] dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c' āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, yattha[3] sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā[4] jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyam addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitaya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭṭhitikā,[5] [6]sabbe sattā saṃkhāra-ṭṭhitikā.[6] Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha[7] sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na viva-

[1] B[mr] K amhākaṃ, *and below.*

[2] S[c] Bhagavato, *and below.*

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K tattha. [4] S[c] *omits.*

[5] S[t] -ṭṭhitā. *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **1.** 2; A. X. 27. 6, vol. v. 50; 28, 4, vol. v. 55.

[6-6] *So* B[m] K Sum-S[cd]; S[t] Sum-B[r] *omit;* S[c] . . . saṃkhāra-ṭhita; S[d] -ṭṭhiti; B[r] tiṭṭhikā. *Cp.* S. v. 64, 65.

[7] SS yattha; B[mr] K tattha. *In this recurring formula at the close of the numerical sections* SS *frequently (but not invariably) read* **yattha.** *In the corresponding formula at the beginning all agree in* **tattha**; *which has accordingly been retained.*

ditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyittabbaṃ . . . pe[1] . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame dve?[2]

(i) Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.[3]

(ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.[4]

(iii) Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhava-diṭṭhi ca.[5]

(iv) Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.[6]

(v) Hiri[7] ca ottappañ ca.[8]

(vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.[9]

(vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.[10]

(viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.[11]

(ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.[12]

(x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.[13]

(xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.

(xii) Ṭhāna-kusalatā ca aṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

---

[1] *So* B[mr] K. [2] K *adds* dhammā.

[3] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (iii). A. II. 9. 3, vol. i. 83.

[4] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (iv). A. IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

[5] *Cp.* A. II. 9. 5, vol. i. 83.

[6] *Cp.* A. II. **1.** 7, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 6, vol. i. 83; *and* II. 16. 5, 15, 25, vol. i. 95, 96.

[7] *So* B[mr] K Sum-S[d]; S[cd] hirim; S[t] *omits this part*; Sum-S[c] B[r] hirī.

[8] S[c] *omits* ottappañ ca. *Cp.* A. II. 1. 8, 9, vol. i. 51; II. 9, 7, vol. i. '83; II. 16. 10, 20, 30, vol. i. 95, 96.

[9] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (v). A. II. 9. 8, vol. i. 83.

[10] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (vi). A. II. 9. 9, vol. i. 83.

[11] *Cp.* A. II. 9. 11, vol. i. 84.

[12] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 1, vol. i. 94.

[13] *Cp.* A. II. 9. 10, vol. i. 83.

(xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ[1] ca.

(xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.[2]

(xv) Sākhalyañ[3] ca paṭisanthāro[4] ca.

(xvi) Avihiṃsā[5] ca soceyyañ[6] ca.

(xvii) Muṭṭhasaccañ[7] ca asampajaññañ ca.

(xviii) Sati[8] ca sampajaññañ ca.

(xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvāratā[9] ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

(xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvāratā[10] ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

(xxi) Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ[11] ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

(xxii) Sati-balañ[12] ca samādhi-balañ ca.

(xxiii) Samatho[13] ca vipassanā ca.

(xxiv) Samatha-nimittañ ca paggaha[14]-nimittañ ca.

(xxv) Paggaho[15] ca avikkhepo ca.

(xxvi) Sīla-sampadā[16] ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.

(xxvii) Sīla-vipatti[17] ca diṭṭhi-vipatti[17] ca.

---

[1] *So* S^{c} B^{m}; S^{d} majjavañ; S^{t} *omits;* B^{r} K maddavañ. *Cp.* A. II. 15. 2, vol. i. 94.

[2] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 3, vol. i. 94.

[3] S^{d} sokalyañ.

[4] B^{mr} paṭisandhāro. *Cp.* A. II. 15. 4, vol. i. 94.

[5] S^{dt} ahiṃsā.

[6] S^{cd} soveyyañ. *Cp.* A. II. 15. 5, vol. i. 94.

[7] S^{dt} nuṭṭhassañ ca. *Cp.* A. II. 15. 16, vol. i. 95.

[8] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} satiñ; S^{d} *omits this pair;* S^{t} *omits* sati ca; B^{mr} K sati. *Cp.* xxxiv. 1. 2 (i). A. II. 15. 17, vol. i. 95.

[9] S^{c} -tāya. *Cp.* A. II. 15. 6, vol. i. 94.

[10] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 7, vol. i. 94.

[11] *Cp.* A. II. 2. 1-3, vol. i. 52, 53; II. 15. 8, *ibid.* 94.

[12] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 9, vol. i. 94.

[13] *Cp.* xxxiv. 1. 3 (ii). A. II. 4. 10, vol. i. 61; II. 15. 10, *ibid.* 95; II. 17. 3, 5, *ibid.* 100.

[14] B^{mr} paggāha.

[15] *So* B^{m}; B^{r} paggāha. *Cp.* A. II. 9. 2, vol. i. 83.

[16] *Cp.* A. II. 16. 12, vol. i. 95.

[17] B^{m} vippatti. B^{mr} K *put this pair first in the* sīla-diṭṭhi *group.* *Cp.* A. II. 15. 11, vol. i. 95.

(xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi[1] ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

(xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.[2]

(xxx) Saṃvego[3] ca saṃvejaniyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.

(xxxi) Asantutthitā[4] ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmiṃ.

(xxxii) Vijjā[5] ca vimutti ca.

(xxxiii) Khaye[6] ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe[7] . . . sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame tayo?[8]

(i) Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni.[9] Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni.[10] Alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tīṇi duccaritāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vacī-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.[11]

---

[1] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 13, vol. i. 95.

[2] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 14, vol. i. 95.

[3] *Cp.* A. IV. 113, 5 *ff.*, vol. ii. 115.

[4] *Cp.* A. II. 15. 15, vol. i. 95.

[5] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (x). A. II. 9. 4, vol. i. 83; IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

[6] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 3 (viii).

[7] *So* B[mr] K.

[8] K *adds* dhammā.

[9] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 4 (i). A. III. 69. 1, vol. i. 201.

[10] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 4 (ii). A. III. 69. 6, vol. i. 203.

[11] *Cp.* A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 1, *ibid.* 52; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57; 2. 4, 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2. *ibid.* 102; 17. *ibid.* 114; 35. 1, *ibid.* 138, *and frequently onwards. Cp.* M. i. 35, 279; S. v. 75.

(iv) Tīṇi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritaṃ, vacī-sucaritaṃ, mano-sucaritaṃ.[1]

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpāda[2]-vitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.[3]

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihiṃsā-vitakko.[4]

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.[5]

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihiṃsā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.[6]

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpāda-saññā, avihiṃsā-saññā.[7]

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.[8]

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihiṃsā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.[9]

(xiv) [10]Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā[11] dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57, 58; 4. 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2, *ibid.* 102, *and onwards.*

[2] B[mr] K byāpāda-.

[3] *Cp.* D. xvii. **2.** 2, vol. ii. 186. A. III. 40. 2, vol. i. 148; 122, *ibid.* 275 *and onwards.* S. vol. i. 203; ii. 151; iii. 93.

[4] *Cp.* A. III. 122, vol. i. 275.

[5] *Cp.* A. X. 20. 10, vol. v. 31.

[6] *Cp.* A. VI. 74. 2, vol. iii. 428; 110. 2, *ibid.* 446.

[7] *Cp.* A. VI. 75. 4, vol. iii. 429; 110. 3, *ibid.* 447.

[8] *For* xi. *and* xii. *cp.* A. VI. 111. 2, 3, vol. iii. 447.

[9] *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **1.** 4 (ix). A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. i. 223.

[10] S[c] *omits this triad.*

[11] SS -ā *in all three cases* (S[c] hīna); B[mr] K *always* -a.

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā.[1]

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīṇi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya-diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbata-parāmāso.[2]

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo.[3]

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpa-bhavo.[4]

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.[5]

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham[6] asmîti' vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmîti' vidhā. 'Hīno 'ham asmîti' vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya-samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.[7]

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.[8]

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāra-dukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.[9]

---

[1] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iv).

[2] *Cp.* A. III. 92. 4, vol. i. 242.

[3] *Cp.* D. ii. 97, vol. i. 84. A. III. 58. 5, vol. i. 165, *and onwards*. M. i. 7, 23, 279. S. iv. 256; v. 56, 189.

[4] *Cp.* D. xv. 5, vol. ii. 57. A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. ii. 223; VI. 105. 2, vol. iii. 444. S. ii. 3; iv. 258.

[5] *Cp.* A. X. 20. 9, vol. v. 31. S. v. 54, 136, 246.

[6] *So* S^{cd} K Sum; S^{t} seyyohasmîti, *etc.*; B^{r} seyyohamasmiṃti; B^{r} seyyohasmiti, *etc.*

[7] *Cp.* A. VI. 61. 7, vol. iii. 401.

[8] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iii). A. VI. 61. 4, vol. iii. 400. S. ii. 53; iii. 86; iv. 204-235; v. 21, 57, 189.

[9] *Cp.* S. iv. 259; v. 56.

(xxviii) Tayo rāsī. Micchatta-niyato rāsi, sammatta-niyato rāsi, aniyato rāsi.

(xxix) Tisso[1] kaṅkhā.[2] Atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabbha kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabbha kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tīṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni.[3] Parisuddha-kāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsîti.' Parisuddha-vacī-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa vacī-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsîti.' Parisuddha-mano-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa mano-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsiti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcanā. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.[4]

(xxxii) Tayo aggī.[5] Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Ahuneyyaggi, gahapataggi,[6] dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṃgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭigghaṃ[7] rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññâbhisaṃkhāro, apuññâbhisaṃkhāro, āneñjâbhisaṃkhāro.[8]

---

[1] *So* B^{mr} K; SS tayo. [2] St Sum tamā.

[3] K arakkheyyāni; *and so* A. VII. 55. 1, 2, vol. iv. 82, *where four are enumerated.*

[4] *Cp.* S. iv. 297. *The group* rāga, dosa, moha *recurs constantly in* A. *from* II. 2. 1, vol. i. 52, *onwards.*

[5] *So* B^{r} K; SS B^{m} aggi. *Cp.* S., vol. iv. 19. A. VII. 43. 2, vol. iv. 41, *enumerates seven, adding* kaṭṭhaggi *to those of* (xxxii), (xxxiii). [6] K *puts this third.*

[7] SS *almost always* -ghaṃ; B^{mr} *always;* K -gha.

[8] *So* B^{mr} K Sum-B^{r} *and* Childers; SS Sum-S^{ed} ānañjâbhisaṃkhāro.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho[1] puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'eva sekho nâsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tīṇi puñña-kiriya[2]-vatthūni. Dāna-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu,[3] sīla-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu, bhāvanā-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu.

(xxxix) [4]Tīṇi codanā-vatthūni. Diṭṭhena, sutena, parisaṃkāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo.[5] Sant' āvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhita-kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā nimmita-kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā[6] kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna-ratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā para-nimmita-kāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita-vasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmupapatti.[7]

(xli) Tisso sukhupapattiyo.[8] Sant' āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukhaṃ viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti 'Aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti,' seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesan[9] taṃ yeva tusitā[10]

---

[1] B^{mr} K sekkho, *throughout*.

[2] *So* SS B^{r}; B^{m} kriya; K kiriyā. *Cp.* A. VIII. 36. 2, vol. iv. 241.

[3] S^{t} vatthuṃ. [4] S^{t} *inserts* uppādetvā.

[5] SS kāmuppattiyo; B^{m} Sum-B^{m} kamûpapattiyo; B^{r} Sum-S^{cd} kāmupap°; K kāmûpavattiyo, *but afterwards* ûpap°.

[6] *So* SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{m} K Sum-B^{r} nimminitva nimminitvā; B^{r} nimminetvā nimminetvā.

[7] B^{r} *here* kāmûpapatti. [8] Sum-B^{r} sukhûpapattiyo.

[9] S^{c} yesan.

[10] *So* SS B^{r} Sum; B^{m} tussiṭā; K saṃtusitā.

sukhaṃ[1] patisaṃvedenti,[2] seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇṇā.[3] Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhupapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā[4] paññā, asekhā paññā, n'eva sekhā nâsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā[5] paññā, suta-mayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.

(xliv) Tiṇ' āvudhāni. Sutâvudhaṃ, pavivekâvudhaṃ, paññâvudhaṃ.

(xlv) Tiṇ' indriyāni. Anaññātaṃ-ñassāmîtindriyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.[6]

(xlvi) Tiṇi cakkhūni. Maṃsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu, paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisīla[7]-sikkhā, adhicitta-sikkhā, adhipaññā-sikkhā[8]

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā, paññā-bhāvanā.

(xlix) Tiṇânuttariyāni.[9] Dassanânuttariyaṃ, paṭipadânuttariyaṃ, vimuttânuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo samādhī. Savitakko savicāro[10] samādhi, avitakko[11] vicāra-matto samādhi, avitakko avicāro[12] samādhi.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhī. Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi.

(lii) Tiṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ, mano-soceyyaṃ[13]

---

[1] B[mr] K cittasukhaṃ. [2] K Sum paṭivedenti.

[3] S[ct] kiṇhā; S[d] kinna. [4] B[m] K sekkhā, *as before*.

[5] S[ct] *clearly* cittā; S[d] ciṃtā; S[d] -mayi; S[t] -mayī, *and onwards*. [6] *Cp.* S. v. 204.

[7] B[m] adhisila; B[r] adhicitta, *twice*.

[8] *Cp.* A. III. 88, vol. i. 235; VI. 105. 3, vol. iii. 444.

[9] *So* SS; B[mr] K tīṇi an°. *Cp.* M. i. 235.

[10] *So* SS; B[mr] Sum savitakka-sav°; K savitakka-vicāro. *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii).

[11] B[mr] K avitakka-.

[12] B[mr] avitakka-avicāro; K avitakka-vicāro.

[13] *Cp.* A. III. 118, vol. i. 271.

(liii) Tīṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyaṃ, vacī-moneyyaṃ, mano-moneyyaṃ.[1]

(liv) Tīṇi kosallāni. Āya-kosallaṃ, apāya-kosallaṃ, upāya-kosallaṃ.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jīvita[2]-mado.

(lvi) Tiṇṇâdhipateyyāni.[3] Attâdhipateyyaṃ, lokâdhipateyyaṃ, dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

(lvii) Tīṇi kathā-vatthūni.[4] Atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheyya—'Evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānan ti.' Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabbha[5] kathaṃ katheyya—'Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti.' Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheyya—'Evaṃ hoti[6] etarahi paccuppannan ti.'[7]

(lviii) Tisso vijjā.[8] Pubbe-nivāsânussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutûpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā.

(lix) Tayo vihārā. Dibbo vihāro, Brahma-vihāro, ariyo vihāro.

(lx) Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.[9] Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ, anusāsani[10]-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.[11]

---

[1] *Cp.* A. III. 120, vol. i. 273.

[2] *So* SS B^m; B^r K Childers jāti. *Cp.* A. III. 39. 1, vol. i. 146.

[3] B^{mr} tīṇi adhipateyyāni. *Cp.* A. III. 40, vol. i. 147.

[4] *Cp.* A. III. 67, vol. i. 197.

[5] K *omits.* [6] *So* S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K *omit.*

[7] B^{mr} paccuppannaṃ addhānan ti.

[8] *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. 1. 4 (x); A. X. 102. 2, 3, vol. v. 211.

[9] *Cp.* D. xi. 3, vol. i. 212; A. III. 60. 4, vol. i. 170; XI. 11. 5, vol. v. 327.

[10] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c anusāsanā.

[11] K *inserts* Saṃgītiyatikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . . Katame cattāro?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.[1] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte[2] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.[3]

(ii) Cattāro sammappadhānā.[4] Idh' avuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ pāggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā.[5] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhi-padhāna-

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xxii. 1, vol. ii. 290; xxxiv. 1. 5 (ii), *infra*. A. IX. 63. 4, vol. iv. 457. M. i. 56; ii. 11; iii. 85. S. v. 141.

[2] S^{c} cittesu.

[3] *Cp.* S. v. 9.

[4] *Cp.* A. I. 20. 14, vol. i. 39; III. 152, vol. i. 296; IV. 13, vol. ii. 15; IV. 271. 2, *ibid.* 256; IX. 73. 4, vol. iv. 462. M. ii. 11.

[5] *Cp.* D. xviii. 22, vol. ii. 213. A. I. 20. 18, vol. i. 39; IV. 271. 3, vol. ii. 256; V. 67. 2, vol. iii. 82. M. ii. 11. S. v. 254.

saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

(iv) Cattāri jhānāni. [1]Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārāṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako[2] ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti—'Upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhi-bhāvanā.[3] Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

Katam' āvuso[4] samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ

---

[1] *Cp.* D. i. **3.** 21, vol. i. 37; ii. 75, vol. i. 73; ix. 10, vol. i. 182; xvii. **2.** 3, vol. ii. 186; *and below* **3.** 2 (v). A. II. 2. 3, vol. i. 53, *and frequently onwards.* M. iii. 42. S. ii. 210; iv. 263; v. 10, 213, 807, 318.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K upekkhako.

[3] *Cp.* A. IV. 41, vol. ii. 44.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K katamā c' āvuso.

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu āloka-saññaṃ manasi-karoti, divā-saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ,[1] yathā rattiṃ tathā divā, iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā[2] uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā vitakkā[3] uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'[4] upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbayânupassī[5] viharati—'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.'[6] Ayaṃ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo.[7] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahagatena[8] cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ.[9] Iti uddham

---

[1] K ratti.

[2] S^{c} *omits this group*

[3] S^{t} *omits this group.*

[4] B^{r} K pañcasu up^{o}.

[5] B^{r} udabbayânupassī.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

[7] *So* SS; B^{mr} K appamaññā.

[8] *Cp.* D. xiii. 76-78, vol. i. 250; xvii. **2.** 4, vol. ii. 186; xix. 59, vol. ii. 250. A. III. 63. 6, vol. i. 183; IV. 125, vol. ii. 128; 190. 4, vol. ii. 184; V. 192. 3, vol. iii. 225; IX. 18. 10, vol. iv. 390; X. 208. 1, vol. v. 299; XI. 17. 5, *ibid.* 344. S. v. 117.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K catuttham.

adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[1] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā.[2] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsanañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsanañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma[3] 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti' viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñcîti' ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vaṃsā.[4] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarîtarena cīvarena, itaritara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito[5] amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarîtara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato,[6] yaṃ

[1] S[cd] sabbatthatāya.

[2] *So* S[d] K Sum; S[ct] B[mr] āruppā. *Cp.* A. IV. 190. 5, vol. ii. 184.

[3] S[t] samatikkāmā. [4] *Cp.* A. IV. 28, vol. ii. 27.

[5] *So* S[ct] *always, and so* A. IV. 28; S[d] āgatito, agaṭhito, *and* āgathito; B[mr] K agadhito.

[6] *So* SS *and* Childers; B[mr] K paṭissato.

vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarîtarena piṇḍapātena, itarîtara-piṇḍapāta-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarîtara-piṇḍapāta-santuṭṭhiyā n' eva attân-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti[1] analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarîtarena senâsanena, itarîtara-senâsana-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca senâsana-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senâsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senâsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñati, tāya ca pana itarîtara-senâsana-santuṭṭhiyā n' eva attân-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho oti analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso hikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito.[2] Puna ca araṃ āvuso bhikkhu pahānârāmo hoti pahāna-rato, hāvanârāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana[3] pahānârā-atāya pahāna-ratiyā bhāvanârāmatāya bhāvanā-ratiyā ' eva attân-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha akkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso hikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito.[4]

(x) Cattāri padhānāni.[5] Saṃvara-padhānaṃ,[6] pahāna-adhānaṃ, bhāvanā-padhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ. atamañ c'[7] āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso hikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvâdhikaraṇam etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ

[1] *So* SS Br; Bm K *omit*. [2] *So* Bmr K; SS patiṭṭhito.
[3] Sct *omit* pana; Sd tāyaṃ panābhāvanārāmatāsa.
[4] SS patiṭṭhito. [5] *Cp.* A. IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.
[6] K *prints* ppadhānaṃ *throughout*; SS *very rarely*.
[7] *So* Bmr K, *and finally* Bc; Scd *here* kataṁ'; St *omits the estion*; Sd *afterwards* kataṃā c', *and so once* St.

asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nânuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvâdhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idam vuccat' āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nâdhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nâdhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti[1] . . . upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anu rakkhati aṭṭhika-saññaṃ puḷavaka-saññaṃ vinīlaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ paricchede[2] ñāṇaṃ, sammuti[3]-ñāṇaṃ.

---

[1] Sᶜ *places this clause after* upekhā°.

[2] *So* Bᵐʳ; K pariccheda; SS paricce.

[3] *So* SS K Sum; Bᵐʳ sammutiyā. *Cp. infra,* xxxi 1. 5, viii.

(xii) Aparāni pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe ñaṇaṃ, samudaye[1] ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotâpattiyaṅgāni.[2] Sappurisa-saṃsevo, saddhamma-savanaṃ, yoniso-manasikāro, dhammânudhamma-paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotâpannassa aṅgāni.[3] Idh' āvuso ariyasāvako Buddhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhîti.' Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-Saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-kāraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassâti. 'Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi[4] aparāmatthehi samâdhi-saṃvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmañña-phalāni. Sotâpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.[5]

---

[1] *So* S^{c} *and onwards;* S^{d} *omits* samudaye ñāṇaṃ, *but gives* nirodha (*sic*) *and* magge; S^{t} dukkha-samudaye, *then* nirodhe *and* magge; B^{mr} K dukkha-samudaye; dukkha-nirodhe; dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya.

[2] *Cp.* S. v. 404.

[3] *Cp.* A. IX. 27. 4, vol. iv. 406; X. 92. 5, vol. v. 183. S. v. 364, 365, 387, 397, 407.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} viññūpasaṭṭhehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

[5] *Cp.* A. vol. iii. 272, 273; VI. 98. 1, *ibid.* 441. S. vol. v. 25.

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhatu.[1]

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabaliṅkāro[2] āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,[3] viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ.

(xviii) Catasso viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.[4] Rūpûpāyaṃ vā[5] āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpârammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭhaṃ nandûpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ[6] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati. Vedanûpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ . . . Saññûpāyaṃ[7] vā . . . Saṃkhārûpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārârammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatiṭṭhaṃ nandûpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamanāni.[8] Chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ gacchati, mohâgatiṃ gacchati, bhayâgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā.[9] Cīvara-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapāta-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senâsana-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Iti bhavâbhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā.[10] Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā.

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xxii. 6, vol. ii. 294; A. III. 75. 3, vol. i. 222; IV. 177, vol. ii. 164. S. i. 15; ii. 169, 224; iv. 174, 195.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K kabaḷīkāro. *Cp.* S. ii. 11, 13, 98.

[3] SS tatiyo, *and in* xxxiv. 1. 5.

[4] *Cp.* S. iii. 54, 55.

[5] K *omits.*

[6] K vuḍḍhiṃ.

[7] SS *accidentally omit this clause.*

[8] *Cp.* A. II. 5. 5, vol. i. 72; IV. 17, vol. ii. 18; vol. iii. 274, 275.

[9] *Cp.* A. IV. 9, vol. ii. 10; 254, *ibid.*, 248.

[10] *Cp.* A. IV. 161-163, 166, vol. ii. 149, 154; X. 29. 8, vol. v. 63.

(xxii) Aparā pi catasso paṭipadā.[1] Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni.[2] Anabhijjhā dhamma-padaṃ, avyāpādo dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-sati dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-samādhi dhamma-padaṃ.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ[3] āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākam. . Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, puñña-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.[4]

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni.[5] Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Paññā-adhiṭṭhānaṃ,[6] sacca-dhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā.[7] Ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo[8] pañho.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 164, 165, vol. ii. 152.

[2] *Cp.* A. IV. 29, 30, vol. ii. 29.

[3] SS B^{mr} *omit* c' eva, *and sometimes* ca *in the second and third clauses.*

[4] *These four terms frequently recur in* A., *cp.* III. 26, vol. i. 125, *and onwards; sometimes as in* III. 57. 1, *ibid.* 162, *with the addition of* vimutti-ñāṇadassana-kkhandho.

[5] *Cp.* A. IV. 152-154, vol. ii. 141. *To these four* M. ii. 12 *adds* saddhā-balaṃ, *and they are usually cited as* pañca balāni, D. xvi. 3. 50, vol. ii. 120; M. iii. 296; S. iii. 96, 153; v. 49. *For another list of five cp.* A. IV. 163, vol. ii. 150. *Seven are enumerated below,* 2. 3 (ix).

[6] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} B^{mr} K paññâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

[7] *Cp.* A. III. 67. 2, vol. i. 197; IV. 42, vol. ii. 46.

[8] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} *and* Childers *add* vyākaraṇīyo.

(xxix) Cattāri kammāni.[1] Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākaṃ, kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

(xxx) Cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā.[2] Pubbe-nivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo. [3]Cutûpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo. Aṭṭha vimokhā[4] kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā. Āsavānaṃ khayo paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā.[5] Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā.[6] Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro visaṃyogā.[7] Kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā.[8] Abhijjhā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, sīlabbata-parāmāso kāya-gantho, idaṃ-sacc'âbhiniveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattāri upādānāni.[9] Kāmûpādānaṃ, diṭṭhûpādānaṃ, sīlabbatûpādānaṃ, attavādûpādānaṃ.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo.[10] Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābuja-yoni, saṃsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 231, vol. ii. 230.

[2] *Cp.* A. IV. 189, vol. ii. 182. [3] B^{mr} K *insert* sattānaṃ.

[4] B^{m} vimokkho (*and* -karaṇīyo); K vimokkhā.

[5] *Cp.* xxxiv. **1.** 5 (iv), *infra.* S. iv. 175, 257; v. 59, 136, 292, 309.

[6] *Cp.* xxxiv. **1.** 5 (v), *infra.* A. IV. 10, vol. ii. 10. S. v. 59.

[7] *So* S^{d} K *and* SS *afterwards;* S^{cd} (*first time*) *and* B^{m} *throughout* visaññogā. *Cp.* xxxiv. **1.** 5 (vi), *infra.* A. IV. 10. 2, vol. ii. 11.

[8] B^{r} gandhā, *and* gandho *throughout. Cp.* S. v. 59.

[9] *Cp.* D. xv. 6, vol. ii. 58. M. i. 66. S. ii. 3; v. 59.

[10] *Cp.* M. i. 73.

(xxxvii) Catasso gabbhâvakkantiyo.[1] Idh' āvuso ekacco asampajāno c' eva[2] mātu kucchiyam[3] okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā[4] nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno [5]hi kho[5] mātu kucchismim[6] okkamati, asampajāno mātu-kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā[7] nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno[8] mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva[9] mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhâvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-paṭilābhā.[10] Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe atta-saṃcetanā yeva[11] kamati no para-saṃcetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe para-saṃcetanā yeva[12] kamati no atta-saṃcetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe atta-saṃcetanā c' eva kamati para-saṃcetanā ca. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe n' eva atta saṃcetanā kamati no para-saṃcetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā-visuddhiyo.[13] Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xxviii. 5, *ante*, p. 103.
[2] B[mr] K *omit.*
[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K kucchiṃ.
[4] B[mr] kucchimhā.
[5-5] *So* S[ct]; S[d] bhikkhā; B[mr] K *omit.*
[6] B[mr] K kucchiṃ, *and below.*
[7] B[mr] kucchimhā, *and below.*
[8] S[c] asampajāno.
[9] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit.*
[10] *Cp.* A. IV. 172, vol. ii. 159.
[11] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit.*
[12] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit.*
[13] *Cp.* A. IV. 78, vol. ii. 80. M. iii. 256.

no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṃgaha-vatthūni.[1] Dānaṃ, peyya-vajjaṃ, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.[2]

(xlii) Cattāro ariya-vohārā. Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā.[3] Aditṭhe diṭṭha-vāditā, assute suta-vāditā, amute muta-vāditā, aviññāte viññāta[4]-vāditā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Aditṭhe aditṭha-vāditā, assute assuta-vāditā, amute amuta-vāditā, aviññāte aviññāta-vāditā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe aditṭha-vāditā, sute assuta-vāditā, mute amuta-vāditā, viññāte aviññāta-vāditā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe diṭṭha-vāditā, sute suta-vāditā, mute muta-vāditā, viññāte viññāta-vāditā.[5]

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā.[6] Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-tapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto, paran-tapo ca para-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacca puggalo n' eva attan-tapo hoti na atta-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na para-paritāpanânuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparan-

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 32, vol. ii. 32.

[2] B^{mr} *transpose the last two;* B^{m} pharusa-. *For* xli.-xlii. *cp. D. i.* 1. 9, vol. i. 4.

[3] *For* xliii.-xlvi. *cp.* A. IV. 247-250, vol. ii. 246; VIII. 67, 68, vol. iv. 307.

[4] So S^{d} B^{r} K; S^{ct} B^{m} a viññāta.

[5] *Cp. M. i.* 29.

[6] *Cp.* A. IV. 198, vol. ii. 205.

tapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā.[1] Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'[2] āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no[3] atta-hitāya. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo n' eva atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'[4] āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parâyano,[5] tamo joti-parâyano, joti tama-parâyano, joti joti-parâyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo,[6] samaṇa-padumo, samaṇa-puṇḍarīko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

[7]Paṭhamaka-bhāṇāvāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[7]

2. 1. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame pañca?

(i) Pañca-kkhandhā.[8] Rūpa-kkhandho, vedanā-kkhandho, saññā-kkhandho, saṃkhāra-kkhandho, viññāṇa-kkhandho.

(ii) Pañcûpādāna-kkhandhā.[9] Rūpûpādāna-kkhandho,

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 95, vol. ii. 95.

[2] S[d] pana; B[mr] K *omit*

[3] S[c] *adds* ca.

[4] B[mr] K *omit.*

[5] Sum: Tamam eva paraṃ ayanaṃ gati assâti tama-parâyano. *Cp.* A. IV. 85, vol. ii. 85. S. i. 93.

[6] Sum: Ma-kāro pada-sandhi-mattaṃ. *Cp.* A. IV. 87. 1, vol. *ii.* 86.

[7-7] B[mr] K *omit.*

[8] *Cp.* A. IV. 200. 9, vol. ii. 214; vol. iv. 147.

[9] *Cp. infra.*, xxxiv. 1. 6, iii. A. IV. 41. 5, vol. ii. 45; 90. 3, vol. ii. 90; IX. 66, vol. iv. 458; X. 60. 4, vol. v. 109. M. *i.* 144.

vedanûpādāna-kkhandho, saññûpādāna-kkhandho, saṃkhārûpādāna-kkhandho, viññāṇûpādāna-kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā.[1] Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā rajanīyā,[2] sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā rajanīyā.

(iv) Pañca gatiyo.[3] Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, petti-visayo,[4] manussā,[5] devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni.[6] Āvāsa-macchariyaṃ, kula-macchariyaṃ, lābha-macchariyaṃ, vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ, dhamma-macchariyaṃ.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni.[7] Kāmacchanda[8]-nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

(vii) Pañc' oram-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.[9] Sakkāya-diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbata-parāmāso, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc' uddham-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.[10] Rūpa-rāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. VI. 63. 3, vol. iii. 411; IX. 34. 3, vol. iv. 415; 38. 6, *ibid.* 430; 42. 2, *ibid.* 449; 65, *ibid.* 458. M. i. 85, 92, 144, 173, 454, 504; ii. 42; iii. 114.

[2] *So* S^{dt} B^{m}; S^{c} rajanīyyā; B^{r} K rajaniyā.

[3] *Cp.* A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459. M. i. 73. S. v. 474-477.

[4] S^{d} visayā. [5] S^{c} manusso.

[6] *Cp.* A. IX. 69, vol. iv. 459.

[7] *Cp.* D. ii. 68, vol. i. 71; xiii. 30, vol. i. 246; xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300; xxv. 16, *ante*, p. 49; xxxiv. 1. 6, (iv) *infra*. *Cp.* A. I. 2, vol. i. 3; III. 57, *ibid.* 161, *and onwards*. S. v. 60, 64, 84, 85, *and onwards*.

[8] B^{mr} K kāmachanda.

[9] *Cp.* D. xvi. 7, vol. ii. 92, 93; xix. 62, vol. ii. 252. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. iii. 56, 130; v. 69, 177, 178, *and onwards*.

[10] *Cp.* A. IX. 70, vol. iv. 460; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. v. 191, 192, 241-243, *and onwards*.

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni.[1] Pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī, adinnâdānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī.

(x) Pañca abhabba-ṭṭhānāni. [2]Abhabbo āvuso khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādātuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya[3]-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni.[4] Ñāti-vyasanaṃ, bhoga-vyasanaṃ, roga-vyasanaṃ, sīla-vyasanaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasanaṃ. N' āvuso[5] sattā ñāti-vyasana-hetu vā bhoga-vyasana-hetu vā roga-vyasana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.[6] Sīla-vyasana-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ uppajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā.[7] Ñāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sīla-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N' āvuso[8] sattā ñāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogya-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Sīla-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādīnavā[9] dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Idh'

---

[1] *Cp.* A. V. 179. 3, vol. iii. 212. S. ii. 167.

[2] *Cp.* D. xxix. 26; *ante*, p. 133.

[3] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} K āgāriya.

[4] B^{mr} K byasanāni. *Cp.* A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

[5] *So* B^{mr} K; SS tenāvuso. Sum *points to a reading* ten' eva; Sum S^{cd} ten' eva pan' āvuso; Sum B^{r} ten' eva n' āvuso.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K upapajjanti.

[7] *Cp.* A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

[8] *As above.* Sum *reads* ten' eva n' āvuso.

[9] B^{mr} ādinavā. *For* xiii. *and* xiv. *cp.* D. xvi. 1. 23, 24, vol. ii. 85, 86. A. V. 213, vol. iii. 252, 253.

āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ kāroti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

(xiv) Pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Idh' āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmana-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena[1] āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo:— 'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhi-

[1] *Cp.* A. V. 167. 1, 2, vol. iii. 196.

tena vakkhāmi no anattha-saṃhitena, metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenâti.' Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni.[1] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ:—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Appâbādho[2] hoti appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Asatho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā[3] Satthari vā viññūsu[4] vā sabrahmacārīsu.[5] Āraddha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[6] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkha-kkhaya-gāminiyā.

(xvii) Pañca suddhâvāsā. Avihā, Atappā, Sudassā, Sudassī, Akaniṭṭhā.[7]

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antarā-parinibbāyī,[8] upahacca-parinibbāyī, asaṃkhāra-parinibbāyī, sasaṃkhāra-parinibbāyī, uddhaṃsoto Akaniṭṭha-gāmī.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khilā.[9] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari

---

[1] *Cp.* A. V. 53, vol. iii. 65. M. ii. 95, 128.

[2] *Cp.* D. xxx. **2.** 8, *ante*, p. 166. [3] K āvikatā.

[4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K viññū (*but* viññūsu *in* D. xxxiv. **1.** 6).

[5] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} brahmacarisu; S^{dt} sabrahmacārisu.

[6] K pahānāyasu.

[7] *Cp.* D. xiv. **3.** 31, vol. ii. 52. M. iii. 103.

[8] *Cp.* A. III. 86. 3, vol. ii. 233; VII. 16. 4, 17. 4, vol. iv. 14, 15, *cp.* 146, 380; X. 63. 3, vol. v. 120. S. v. 70. 201, 204, 237, 285, 314, 378.

[9] K -khīlā, *and onwards. In* xxxiv. **1.** 6 (v) *infra* B^{m} *has* khīlā *also, but not* B^{r}. A. V. 205, vol. iii. 248; IX. 71, vol. iv. 460; X. 14, vol. v. 17. M. i. 101.

kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo ceto-khilo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . [1]sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati[1] . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. [2]Ayaṃ pañcamo ceto-khilo.

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā.[3] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāme[4] avigata[5]-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadatthaṃ udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya-sukhaṃ phassa-sukhaṃ middha-sukhaṃ anuyutto viharati.[6] Puna ca paraṃ āvuso

---

[1-1] S[c] *omits;* S[d] sikkhativicikicchati.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K *insert* yassa cittaṃ . . . padhānāya.

[3] *So* S[c] B[r] K Sum; S[d] vinikaṇḍā; S[t] B[m] vinibaddhā. *Cp.* A. IX. 72, vol. iv. 461. M. i. 101.

[4] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] K kāmesu; *and below.*

[5] *So* S[c] K; S[dt] avīta; B[mr] avita; B[m] *afterwards* avigata. *Other forms in* S[d] *are* āgata *and* avīhata; K avīta.

[6] *The sequel to this clause is understood. The formula of enumeration seems accidentally omitted:* ayaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho.

bhikkhu aññataraṃ deva-nikāyaṃ[1] panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ vatena vā sīlena vā[2] tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.' Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññataraṃ deva-nikāyaṃ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,' tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc' indriyāni. Cakkhundriyaṃ,[3] sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ.

(xxii) Aparāni pi[4] pañc' indriyāni. Sukhindriyaṃ,[5] dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ, upekhindriyaṃ.[6]

(xxiii) Aparāni pi pañc' indriyāni. Saddhindriyaṃ,[7] viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

(xxiv) Pañca nissāraṇīyā[8] dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu[9] cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati[10] na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ suga-

---

[1] S^{dt} *omit* puna . . . āvuso; S^{d} aññatarā devanikāya; S^{t} devanikāya.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K sīlena vā vatena vā.

[3] *Cp.* M. i. 295 (*cp.* 9). S. iv. 168-9.

[4] SS *omit.* [5] *Cp.* S. v. 207 *ff.*

[6] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} B^{mr} K upekkh°; S^{t} upekh° *corrected to* upekkh°.

[7] *Cp.* A. I. 20. 22, vol. i. 39; III. 152, *ibid.* 297; IV. 162. 2, vol. ii. 149; vol. iii. 277, 282.

[8] B^{m} nissaraṇīyā; B^{r} nissaraṇiyā; Sum nissāraṇiyā. *Cp. below*, **2.** 2 (xiv) *and* xxxiv. **1.** 4 (vii). A. V. 200, vol. iii. 245. [9] B^{mr} kāme.

[10] *So* S^{cd} Sum-S^{d}; S^{t} na sampasīdati; B^{mr} K Sum-S^{c}-B^{r} na pasīdati.

taṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi, ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpaṃ[1] manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpesu[2] cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa tam cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpa-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto

---

[1] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} rūpa; B^{mr} K rūpe.

[2] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} arūposu; B^{mr} K arūpe.

so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ sakkāya-nissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttâyatanāni.[1] Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko[2] sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.[3] Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca[4] hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā[5] garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ[6] yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.[7] Yathā yathā 'vuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,

[1] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6 (ix). A. V. 26, vol. iii. 21.

[2] K garuṭṭhāniyo, *and below*.

[3] B^{mr} K *omit down to next* api ca kho, *and insert* saṃhittaṃ. [4] S^{c} *inserts* na. [5] *So* S^{t}; S^{cd} ca.

[6] *So* S^{t}; S^{cd} *omit*. [7] B^{mr} K *go on to next* api ca kho.

passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā[1] garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati.[2] Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h' eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa[3] aññataraṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ suggahītaṃ[4] hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ suggahītaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca.[5] Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ

[1] *So* S^{t}; S^{cd} *omit.*

[2] B^{mr} *go on to next* api ca khvāssa; K pa.

[3] B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

[4] SS *vary between* suggahitaṃ *and* suggahītaṃ; Sum-S^{cd} suggahītaṃ; B^{mr} sugahitaṃ; K Sum-B^{r} suggahitaṃ.

[5] SS *add* hoti.

vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ.

(xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācaniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā,[1] anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame cha?

(i) Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.[2] Cakkhâyatanaṃ, sotâyatanaṃ, ghānâyatanaṃ, jivhâyatanaṃ, kāyâyatanaṃ, manâyatanaṃ.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni.[3] Rūpâyatanaṃ, saddâyatanaṃ, gandhâyatanaṃ, rasâyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbayâtanaṃ, dhammâyatanaṃ.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā.[4] Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ,[5] sota-viññāṇaṃ, ghāna-viññāṇaṃ, jivhā-viññāṇaṃ, kāya-viññāṇaṃ, mano-viññāṇaṃ.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso,[6] sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu samphassajā vedanā,[7]

---

[1] *Cp. infra* **2.** 2 (xxii), 3 (viii). A. VII. 46. 11-15, vol. iv. 51. S. iii. 155; v. 132, 345.

[2] *Cp.* D. xxii. 15, vol. ii. 302; *infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 7 (iii). A. X. 60. 5, vol. v. 109. S. iv. 2, 7, 9, 11; v. 426.

[3] *Cp.* S. iv. 2 *ff.*, 8, 10, 12; v. 202. *For* (i) *and* (ii) *cp.* M. i. 61; iii. 32, 216, 272-3, 280-1.

[4] *For the following groups see* D. xxii. 19, vol. ii. 308. M. iii. 281.

[5] *Cp.* S. ii. 4, 251; iii. 61. *For* (iii-viii) *cp.* A. vol. iv. 147; v. 359.

[6] *Cp.* S. ii. 3, 251. [7] *Cp.* M. i. 51. S. ii. 3, 247, 251.

sota-samphassajā vedanā, ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhā-samphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, mano-samphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā,[1] sadda-saññā, gandhasaññā, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā,[2] sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā,[3] sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā.[4] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā.[5] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo[6] viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṃghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassûpavicārā.[7] Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-ṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-ṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

---

[1] *Cp.* S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60.

[2] *Cp.* S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60, 227, 230, 233.

[3] *Cp.* D. xv. 7, vol. ii. 58 ; *infra* xxxiv. **1.** 7 (iv). M. iii. 282. S. ii. 3, 234, 251.

[4] *Cp. infra* xxxiv. **1.** 7 (v). *For these six cp.* A. VI. 40. 5, vol. iii. 340, *with addition of* samādhismiṃ, VII. 56. 1, vol. iv. 84.

[5] *So* SS B^{mr} ; K sagāravā. *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **1.** 7 (vi).

[6] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} K ; S^{c} gāravo.

[7] *On* (xi-xiii) *cp.* M. iii. 240. S. iv. 232.

(xii) Cha domanassûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-ṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-ṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiii) Cha upekhûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekha-ṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇīyā[1] dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ[2] paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī[3] c'eva raho ca, ayam pi[4] dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo[5] garu-karaṇo[6] saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo[7] saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu[8] ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇa-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahaya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu[9] yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni[10] acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathā-rūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmaññā-gato

---

[1] *So* S^{dt} K; S^{c} sāraṇiyā; B^{m} sāraṇīyā; B^{r} sāraṇiyā; Sum-S^{c}-B^{r} sāraṇīya; Sum-S^{d} sārāṇīya. *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (i). A. VI. 11, vol. iii. 288. M. i. 322; ii. 250.

[2] *Cp.* D. xvi. 1. 11, vol. ii. 80. A. XI. 18. 15, 30; vol. v. 350, 353.

[3] *So* S^{t} B^{m}; S^{c} B^{r} K āvi; S^{d} avi.

[4] K *omits*.

[5] S^{c} karuṇo.

[6] S^{d} karuṇo.

[7] S^{cd} *omit*.

[8] S^{c} bhikkhuno; S^{d} bhikkhunā.

[9] S^{c} bhikkhuṇo; S^{d} *adds* diṭṭhi ayāni (tāni, *etc.*).

[10] S^{c} abaddhāni; K akkhaṇḍāni.

viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti[1] takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmaññā-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni.[2] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi[3] agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi[4] agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya pi[5] na paripūra[6]-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya na paripūra-karī,[7] so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so[8] hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahu-janassa[9] anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī[10] . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

---

[1] Sᶜ niyyati.

[2] *Cp.* A. VI. 36, vol. iii. 334. M. ii. 245.

[3] Sᶜ sattharīpi: Sᵈ *omits* pi. [4] Sᵈ *omits* pi.

[5] *So* Sᶜᵈ Bᵐ; Sᵗ Bʳ K *omit.*

[6] *So* SS; Bᵐʳ paripūri; K paripūrī.

[7] *So* SS Bᵐʳ; K *adds* hoti.

[8] *So* K; SS Bᵐʳ *omit* so. A. *omits* yo [9] Bʳ *omits.*

[10] *So* Sᵗ Bᵐʳ Sum-Sᵈ-Bʳ; Sᶜ pālāsi; Sᵈ palāsi; K palāsī.

sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī[1] hoti ādhāna-gāhī[2] duppaṭinissaggi.[3] Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya[4] na paripūra-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari[5] agāravo viharati āppaṭisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūrā-kārī, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahujanassa[6] anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya[7] paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha dhātuyo.[8] Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāṇa-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha nissāraṇīyā[9] dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā

---

[1] S^{cd} parāmāsi.

[2] *So* B^{r} K Sum; S^{c} adhānagāhī; S^{d} ādhānagahi; S^{t} adhānagāhi; B^{m} ādhānāgāhī.

[3] B^{r} K -nissaggī.

[4] B^{mr} K *add* pi.

[5] K *adds* pi, *and after* Dhamme, *etc.*

[6] S^{c} bahuno janassa; S^{dt} bahujanojanassa; B^{mr} *omit.*

[7] S^{cd} anvassavāya.

[8] *Cp.* A. III. 61. 6; vol. i. 176. M. iii. 31, 62, 240. S. ii. 248, 231, 234.

[9] S^{c} nissāraṇīyo; S^{d} nissāraniyo; S^{t} nissāraṇissāraṇiyā; B^{m} K nissaraṇiyā; B^{r} Sum-S^{d} nissaraṇiyā; Sum-S^{c} nissāraṇiyā; Sum-B^{r} nissaranīya. *Cp. ante* **2.** 1 (xx). *Cp.* A. VI. 13, vol. iii. 290.

bahulī-katā yāni-katā[1] vatthu-katā[2] anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatîti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacanîyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhacikkhi,[3] na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso[4] anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatîti, n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Karuṇā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatîti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanîyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi,[5] na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karuṇāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatîti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatîti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanîyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 3, vol. ii. 103. *So* SS (S^{d} *corrected to* -kathā) ; B^{mr} K yānī.

[2] S^{cd} **kathā.** [3] K abbhācikkha.

[4] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit here and often afterwards.*

[5] *So* K *here.*

katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatîti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya —'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatîti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitaya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatîti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me[1] nimittânusāri viññāṇaṃ hotîti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ animmitāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittanusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissatîti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabba-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'"Asmîti" kho me vighātaṃ,[2] "ayam aham asmîti"[3] na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṃkaṭhā-sallaṃ[4] cittaṃ[5] pariyādāya tiṭṭhatîti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi

[1] B^{mr} K *add* taṃ. [2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K vigataṃ.

[3] S^{c} ayaṃhamasmītiṃ; S^{d} āyamhamasmīti; S^{t} ayamāhamasmīte; B^{m} ayamahamasmīti; B^{r} ayamahamasmiṃti; K ayahamasmīti.

[4] S^{c} sallāpaṃ, *and below*. [5] S^{t} cittasaṃ.

sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmîti'[1] vighāte[2] 'ayam aham asmîti'[3] asamanupassato,[4] atha ca pan' assa vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatîti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallassa,[5] yadidam 'asmîti'[6] māna[7]-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni.[8] Dassanânuttariyaṃ, savanânuttariyaṃ, lābhânuttariyaṃ, sikkhânuttariyaṃ, pāricariyânuttariyaṃ, anussutânuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-ṭṭhānāni.[9] Buddhânussati, Dhammânussati, Saṃghânussati, sīlânussati, cāgânussati, devatânussati.

(xx) Cha sətata[10]-vihārā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano,[11] upekhako[12] viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Chaḷ ābhijātiyo.[13] Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhâbhi-

---

[1] K asmiṃti, *and below*.

[2] SS vighāto. B^{mr} K vigate *read* vighāte.

[3] *So* S^{ct} K; S^{d} ayamhamasmīti; B^{mu} ayamahamasmītiṃ; K *adds* ca.

[4] S^{c} assamanupassato.

[5] *So* S^{c}.

[6] K asmiṃti.

[7] Br mānassa.

[8] S^{d} chanutt°; S^{t} chānutt°. *Cp.* A. VI. 8. 30; vol. iii. 284, 325.

[9] S^{c} anussatiyānāni. *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 7 (ii). A. VI. 9. 25; vol. iii. 284, 288, 312-317.

[10] *So* B^{mu} Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} K Sum-S^{cd} satta; S^{d} satthā; S^{t} sattā; B^{r} sassata. *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 7 (viii). A. IV. 195. 8; vol. ii. 198, *where Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids propose* santa (*Index*).

[11] *Cp.* A. VI. 1. 3, vol. iii. 279.

[12] B^{mr} K *add* ca, *and below*.

[13] *So* SS B^{mr} K. *Cp.* A. VI. 57. 4; vol. iii. 384.

jātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhâbhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.[1] Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhâbhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha pan'[2] āvuso ekacco sukkâbhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco sukkâbhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha pan' āvuso ekacco sukkâbhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

(xxii) Cha nibbedha-bhāgiya-saññā. Anicca-saññā,[3] anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha[4] sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.[5]

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva[6] saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame satta?

(i) Satta dhanāni.[7] Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paṇṇā-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā.[8] Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-

---

[1] S[t] *omits this second clause, and in the third omits* akaṇhaṃ, *and reads* dhammaṃ *for* nibbānaṃ.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit, and below.*

[3] *Cp. ante* **2.** 1 (xxvi), 243, *and* 3 (viii) *infra.*

[4] SS yattha.

[5] B[mr] K *add* chakkānaṃ pañca-vīsati samattaṃ. Sum *only reckons twenty-two.* [6] S[t] sabbe (*omitting* eva).

[7] *So* SS; B[mr] K ariyadhanāni. *Cp. infra,* xxiv. **1.** 8 (i). A. VII. 5-6; vol. iv. 4.

[8] *Cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 9; xxii. 16; vol. ii. 79, 303; *infra* xxxiv. **1.** 8 (ii). A. I. 20. 32, vol. i. 39, *cp.* 53, 297; IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.; IV. 236, 5, *ibid.* 237, *and onwards.* S. v. 63 *ff.*, 77.

vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-saṁbojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhi-parikkhārā.[1] Sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho[2] hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho[3] hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā.[4] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca.[5]

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni.[6] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantiyā avigata-pemo. Icchā-vinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchā-vinaye avigata-pemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati-nepakke avigata-

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xviii. 27, vol. ii. 216. A. VII. 42, vol. iv. 40; *cp.* I. 20. 33, vol. i. 40, *cp.* 297.

[2] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 8 (v). A. IV. 202. 1, vol. ii. 218; vol. iv. 145. S. ii. 159 *ff.*, 206.

[3] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 8 (vi). A. VII. 40. 4, vol. iv. 38, *cp.* 145. S. ii. 207.

[4] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 8 (vii). *Cp.* A. VII. 64. 2, vol. iv. 113.

[5] S^{cd} puggalaparovarañññū ca; S^{t} puggalañññū ca parovarañññū ca.

[6] B^{mr} niddasa°. *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1.** 8 (ix). A. VII. 18, vol. iv. 15; 39. 4, *ibid.* 36 (niddasa-vatthūni).

pemo: Diṭṭhi-paṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhi-paṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā,[1] anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

(ix) Satta balāni.[2] Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, hiri-balaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.[3]

(x) Satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.[4] Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca[5] devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā pathamábhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā.[6] Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-sannānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsânañ-câyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsânancâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānan ti' viññāṇañcâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭ-ṭhī[7] viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇ-añcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcîti' ākiñcañ-ñâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā.[8] Ubhato bhāga-vi-

[1] *Cp.* **2.** 1 (xxvi), *ante*, 243, 2 (xxii), 251. *For a similar list cp.* A. VII. 45, vol. iv. 46.

[2] *Cp.* A. VII. 3-4, vol. iv. 3. *Ante*, **1.** 11 (xxvi), 229.

[3] *So* SS K; B^{mr} *place* sati-balaṃ *third* (*cp. Childers, s.v.*, balaṃ).

[4] *Cp.* D. xv. 33, vol. ii. 68, *and below*, **3.** 2, (iii). A. VII. 41, vol. iv. 39.

[5] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^{c} K *omit* ca . . . ca.

[6] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^{c} subhakinnā.

[7] S^{cd} chaṭṭhi; S^{t} chaṭṭha; B^{mr} chaṭṭhā; K ṭhaṭṭhī.

[8] *Cp.* A. VII. 14, vol. iv. 10. *Cp. eight*, **3.** 1 (iii), 255.

mutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammânusārī, saddhânusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā.[1] Kāmarāgânusayo, paṭighânusayo, diṭṭhânusayo, vicikicchânusayo, mānânusayo, bhavarāgânusayo, avijjânusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāni. Anunaya-saṃyojanaṃ,[2] paṭigha-saṃyojanaṃ, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchā-saṃyojanaṃ, māna-saṃyojanaṃ, bhavarāga-saṃyojanaṃ, avijjā-saṃyojanaṃ.

(xiv) Satta adhikaraṇa-samathā[3] uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya.[4] Sammukhā[5]-vinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūḷha-vinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ, yebhuyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā,[6] tiṇa-vatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Dutiyaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.[7]

3. 1. Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

(i) Aṭṭha micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi,[8] micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhi.

---

[1] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **1**. 8 (iv). A. VII. 11, vol. iv. 9. S. v. 60.

[2] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{d} anusaya°; S^{t} anusayaṃyojanaṃ; K kāma-saṃyojanaṃ. *Cp.* A. VII. 8, vol. iv. 7.

[3] *Cp.* A. VII. 80, vol. iv. 144.

[4] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{cd} upasamāya. [5] S^{c} sammukhāya

[6] *So* B^{m}; S^{c} pāpīyasikā; S^{d} tāpīyyāsikā; S^{t} thāpiyyasikaṃ; B^{r} pāpiyasikā; K pāpīyyasikā.

[7] *So* SS; *not in* B^{mr} K.

[8] *Cp.* D. xxiii. 31, vol. ii. 353. A. IV. 205. 3, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 3, vol. iv. 237.

(ii) Aṭṭha sammattā.[1] Sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi.

(iii) Aṭṭha puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā. Sotâpanno sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakad-āgāmī sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgamī anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya[2] paṭipanno.

(iv) Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni.[3] Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ.[4] Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati . . . pe . . . Idaṃ dutiyaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ tatiyaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ catutthaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇ-

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xviii. 27; xix. 61; xxii. 21; xxiii. 31; vol. ii. 216, 251, 312, 353. A. IV. 205. 5, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 6, vol. iv. 238. S. v. 8-10.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya; K arahatta-sacchikiriyāya.

[3] *Cp.* A. VIII. 80, vol. iv. 332.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} K vatthu.

ḍāya caranto nâlatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto[1] akammañño,[2] handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ pañcamaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa va bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsâcitaṃ maññe, handâhaṃ nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Uppanno kho me[3] appamattako ābadho, atthi kappo nippajjituṃ, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handâhaṃ nippajjāmîti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ kusīta-vatthuṃ.

(v) Aṭṭha ārabbha-vatthūni.[4] Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā[5] kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me[6] karontena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâti.' So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā

---

[1] B[m] kilamanto. [2] S[c] akkammañño; S[t] āk°.

[3] B[mr] K *add* ayaṃ.

[4] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 1 (vi). A. VIII. 70. 10-18, vol. iv. 334.

[5] K bhikkhu. [6] K *omits*.

kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panâhaṃ karonto nâsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ dutiyaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ tatiyaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panâhaṃ gacchanto nâsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ catutthaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nâlattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yavadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ arabhati. . . . Idaṃ pañcamaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ arabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ chatthaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho vaḍḍheyya,[1] handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .' So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . .

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K A pavaḍḍheyya.

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâti.' So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ārabbha-vatthuṃ.

(vi) Aṭṭha dāna-vatthūni.[1] Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhaya dānaṃ deti.[2] 'Adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti. 'Dassati me ti' dānaṃ deti. 'Sāhu dānan ti' dānaṃ deti. 'Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun[3] ti' dānaṃ deti. 'Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatîti' dānaṃ deti. Cittâlaṃkāra-cittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Aṭṭha dānuppattiyo.[4] Idh' āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiya-mahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gahapati-mahā-sālaṃ vā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.[5] Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatâhaṃ[6] kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.'[7] So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ[8] uttariṃ[9] abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā[10] saṃ-

[1] *Cp.* A. VIII. 31, vol. iv. 236.

[2] S^{e} *arranges the clauses differently:* Dassati . . . Bhayā . . . Adāsi me . . .

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K na dātun.

[4] *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} K -ūpapattiyo. *Cp.* A. VIII. 35, vol. iv. 239.

[5] S^{t} parivār°.

[6] S^{e} vatāyaṃ.

[7] B^{mr} K upapajjeyyanti.

[8] *So* SS K Sum-S^{cd} B^{r}; B^{mr} 'dhimuttaṃ.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K uttari-.

[10] *So* SS; B^{mr} K tatrûpapattiyā.

vattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-paṇidhi suddhattā.[1] Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti—'Cātummahārājikā devā dīghâyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatâhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti—'Tāvatiṃsā devā. . . . Yāmā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-rati devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dīghâyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatâyaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccasiṃsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti—'Brahmakāyikā devā dīghâyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatâhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} K visuddhattā, *and onwards.*

sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa vītarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijjhat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi vītarāgattā.[1]

(viii) Aṭṭha parisā.[2] Khattiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gahapati-parisā, Samaṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Aṭṭha loka-dhamma.[3] Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

(x) Aṭṭha abhibhâyatanāni.[4] Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā[5] vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārānaseyyakaṃ ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ[6] nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva[7] ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati

---

[1] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{c} vītarāgassa suddhattā.

[2] K *transposes groups* (vii) *and* (viii). *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 21, vol. ii. 109. A. VIII. 69, vol. iv. 307.

[3] *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **2.** 1 (iii). A. VIII. 5, vol. iv. 156.

[4] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 24, vol. ii. 110. A. I. 20. 47, vol. i. 40; VIII. 65, vol. iv. 305, *cp.* 348; X. 29. 6, vol. v. 61.

[5] S^{c} *in each case adds* pi; S^{d} pi *in first two, omitted in third, text in confusion in fourth.*

[6] S^{c} *always* vimattaṃ.

[7] SS B^{mr} evam evaṃ; K evameva; *cp.* xvi. **3.** 29.

nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni — seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇa-seyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇa-seyyakaṃ ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmîti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

(xi) Aṭṭha vimokhā.[1] Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko

[1] *Cp.* D. xv. 35, vol. ii. 70; xvi. 3. 33, vol. ii. 111. A. I. 20. 55, vol. i. 40; VIII. 66, vol. iv. 306, *cp.* 349.

bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. 'Subhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Anaṇto ākāso' ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamo vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcîti' ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta-vatthūni.[1] 'Anattham me acarîti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me caratîti' aghātam bandhati. 'Anatthaṃ me carissatîti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari . . . anatthaṃ carati . . . anatthaṃ carissatîti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissatîti' āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta-paṭivinayā.[2] 'Anattham me acari,[3] taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham

[1] *Cp.* A. IX. 29, vol. iv. 408.

[2] *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **2.** 2 (vi). A. IX. 30, vol. iv. 408.

[3] SS acari . . . carati, *but* carissatîti (S^{d} *omits this clause*); B^{mr} K acarīti . . . caratīti.

me carati, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham me carissatîti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari . . . anatthaṃ carati . . . anatthaṃ carissatîti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissatîti,' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

(iii) Nava sattâvāsā.[1] Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamâbhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subha-kinhā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asaññā-sattā. Ayaṃ pañcamo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsânañcâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti' viññāṇañcâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N' atthi kiñcîti' ākiñcaññâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattâvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānâsaññâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattâvāso.

(iv) [2]Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya.[3]

[1] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 2 (iii). A. IX. 24, vol. iv. 401.

[2] Sᵈ Nava akkhvaṭṭa-kappe. Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evam āhāro, *etc. A long story is here inserted, which ends:* 'So Bhagavā parinibbānāṇa (*sic*) asamayā,' *and continues as in text.*

[3] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 1 (vii). *Eight in* A. VIII. 29, vol. iv. 225.

Idh' āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno[1] hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati[2] opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno[3] hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dīghâyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto[4] hoti milakkhusu[5] aviññātāresu yatha n' atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. [6]Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto[7] hoti, so ca hoti micchā-diṭṭhiko viparīta-dassano—'N'atthi dinnaṃ,[8] n' atthi yitthaṃ, n' atthi hutaṃ, n' atthi sukaṭa[9]-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi para[10]-loko,

---

[1] *So* S^{ct} B^{mu} K (B^{mr} K *in next clause* upapanno), *and so below;* S^{d} uppannā.

[2] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{ct} desīyati.

[3] *So* S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K upapanno.

[4] *So* S^{d} B^{mr} K; S^{c} pacchā-; S^{t} paccājāyato.

[5] *So* S^{t}; S^{cd} milakkhasu; B^{mu} milakkhūsu; K milakkhakesu.

[6] B^{mr} K *omit the repetition, and go on at* majjhimesu janapadesu.

[7] K pacchā *here;* S^{t} paccājāyato; S^{d} pacca.

[8] *Cp.* D. ii. 23.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K sukata. *All agree on* dukkaṭ°.

[10] *So* SS; B^{m} *omits the two* loko *clauses;* B^{r} K paro.

n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā samaggātā sammā-paṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentîti.' Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti[1] duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitānaṃ attham aññātuṃ. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno[2] hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti[3] paññavā ajaḷo[4] aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitānaṃ attham aññātuṃ. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava anupubba-vihārā. [5]Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā . . . pe[6] . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . cātutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso[7] rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā. 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsānañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti' viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatik-

[1] K *omits* so ca hoti.

[2] *So* S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K na uppanno.

[3] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^{c} K *omit* so ca hoti. [4] K *omits*.

[5] *Cp. above*, **1.** 11 (iv), 222. *Infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 2 (ix). A. IX. 32, vol. iv. 410.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} *abbreviate*; K *has full text*.

[7] *Cp. above*, **3.** 2 (iii), 263.

kamma 'N' atthi kiñcîti' ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ[1] upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba-nirodhā.[2] Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcâyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇcâyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsânañcâyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcâyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññâyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena 'nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.[3]

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā[4] dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, [5]pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ p' āvuso bhikkhu

[1] S^{c} nirodha; S^{t} nirodhaṃgāmī.

[2] *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **2.** 2 (x). A. IX. 31, vol. iv. 409.

[3] B^{mr} *add* navakānaṃ peyyālo; K navakānaṃ peyyālo ca.

[4] S^{d} karaṇa. *Cp. infra,* xxxiv. **2.** 3 (i), 290.

[5] *Cp.* D. xiii. 42, vol. i. 250; xxvi. 28, *ante,* 77. A. X. 23. 17, vol. v. 23; 50. 3, *ibid.* 89.

sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi[1] dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā[2] majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sāttham[3] savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunnaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ[4] abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā[5] honti dhātā[6] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu subbaco[7] hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṅkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrûpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷāra-pāmujjo.[8] Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . uḷāra-pāmujjo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ

[1] *So* SS; B^{mr} (ayaṃ); K *omits* pi.
[2] S^{d} kalyāṇaṃ, *and onwards.*
[3] B^{mr} sāṭṭhā savyañjanā.
[4] S^{d} *inserts* pakāseti.
[5] S^{d} bahussutassa; S^{t} bahutāssa.
[6] *So* S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^{d} K dhatā. [7] B^{r} K suvaco.
[8] *So* SS; B^{mr} pāmojjo; K oḷāra-pāmojjo.

āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarîtara[1]-cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddha-viriyo viharati,[2] akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷha-parakkamo[3] anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu āraddha-viriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu satimā[4] hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhaya[5]-gāminiyā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasiṇâyatanāni.[6] Paṭhavī-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ[7] appamāṇaṃ. Āpo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nīla-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pīta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ[8] appamāṇaṃ.

[1] *So* SS; B^{mu} K itarîtarehi.

[2] *Cp. ante*, **2.** 1 (xvi) 237.

[3] S^{c} parakamo. [4] SS saritā.

[5] S^{d} dukkhakkakkhaya.

[6] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 3 (ii). A. X. 25, vol. v. 46; 29. 4, *ibid.* 60.

[7] *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Sum-S^{cd}-B^{r}; S^{d} addhayaṃ; S^{t} ayañcayaṃ; K anvayaṃ.

[8] *As above;* S^{t} ayaṃñcayaṃ.

(iii) Dasa akusala-kammapathā.[1] Pāṇâtipāto, adinnâdānaṃ, kāmesu micchâcāro, musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchā-diṭṭhi.

(iv) Dasa kusala-kammapathā.[2] Pāṇatipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya[3] veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya[4] veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, avyāpādo, sammā-diṭṭhi.

(v) Dasa ariya-vāsā.[5] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho catur-āpasseno panunna[6]-pacceka-sacco samavaya-saṭṭhesano[7] anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimutta-citto suvimutta-paññho. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmacchando[8] pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīna-middhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu satarakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho

[1] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 3 (v). [2] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 3 (vi).
[3] S^{ct} pisuṇāvācāya; S^{d} pisuṇāvacā.
[4] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} pharusāvācā.
[5] *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 3 (vii). A. X. 19, vol. v. 29.
[6] *So* S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^{t} panunna; K panunna.
[7] S^{t} -saṭhesano; S^{d} sañcavayasaṭhesano.
[8] *For this succession cp.* D. xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300.

hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti,[1] saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti.[2] Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthu-samaṇa-brāhmanānaṃ puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni[3] nunnāni[4] honti panunnāni cattāni vantāni[5] muttāni pahīṇāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.[6] Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano[7] hoti. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-paññ̃o hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhā-

[1] S^{dt} *omit this clause;* K *puts it last.*
[2] S^{c} paṭivajjeti.
[3] S^{d} sabbānissaraṇāni.
[4] S^{t} nuṇṇāni.
[5] SS (*apparently*) vattāni.
[6] *So* S^{cdt} K; B^{mr} paṭipassaddhāni.
[7] S^{d} samacayasaṭhesano.

vaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Moho me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-paññho hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekhā[1] dhammā. Asekhā sammā-diṭṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammā-vāyāmo, asekhā sammā-sati, asekhā sammā-samādhi, asekhaṃ sammā-ñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi[2]—'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho[3] tvaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhasiti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi.[4] Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṅgīti-Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.[5]

[1] K asekkhā. *In* xxxiv. **2.** 3 (x), B^{mr} *also* asekkhā. *Cp.* A. X. 112 (asekhiyā), vol. v. 222

[2] S^{c} āyāmantesi; S^{d} *omits;* S^{t} amantesi.

[3] S^{c} sādhuko. [4] SS ahosīti.

[5] *So* SS; B^{mr} Saṅgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ dasamaṃ; K Saṅgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma dasamaṃ Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya[1] pokkharaṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'Āvuso bhikkhave[2] ti. 'Āvuso ti' kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

'Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi Dhammaṃ nibbāṇa-pattiyā
Dukkhass' antakiriyāya sabba-gantha-ppamocaṇaṃ.'

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appamādo[3] kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā sati[4] sāta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

---

[1] S^{c} haggarāya. [2] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{cd} bhikkhavo.

[3] *Cp.* A. I. 9. 3, vol. i. 16; VI. 53, vol. iii. 364. S. i. 89; v. 232.

[4] *Cp.* A. I. 16, vol. i. 30; 20. 101, *ibid.* 42, *ff.* S. ii. 21; iv. 359.

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno.[1] Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayoniso-manasikāro.[2] Ayaṃ eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yoniso-manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho? Ānantariko[3] ceto-samādhi. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭṭhitikā.[4] Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā ceto-vimutti.[5] Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It' ime[6] dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā[7] bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.[8] Ime dve dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca.[9] Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.[10] Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 38. 4, vol. ii. 41; 200. 17, *ibid.* 216. V. 71. 8, vol. iii. 85 *ff.*

[2] *For* (v) *and* (vi) *cp.* A. vol. i. 4, 5, 13, 14, 16. S. v. 84, 93.

[3] K anantariko.

[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 8, *ante*, 211.

[5] *Cp.* S. ii. 239; iv. 297.

[6] *So* SS; B[mr] K iti ime.

[7] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9, *ante*, 212.

[8] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (xviii), *ante*, 213.

[9] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (xxiii), *ante*, 213.

[10] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (i), *ante*, 212.

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca.[1] Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.[2] Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca[3] kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.[4] Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya,[5] yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.[6] Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve[7] dhātuyo, saṃkhatā ca dhatu [8]asaṃkhatā ca dhātu.[8] Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca.[9] Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisa-saṃsevo,[10] saddhamma-savanaṃ,[11] dhammânudhamma-paṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhī,[12] savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

[1] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (ii), *ante*, 212.
[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (vi), *ante*, 212. [3] S[c] *inserts* visesā.
[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (vii), *ante*, 212. [5] *Cp.* S. iii. 69.
[6] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (xxxiii), *ante*, 214.
[7] S[t] *omits.* [8-8] S[d] *omits;* S[t] asaṃkhā dhātu.
[9] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 9 (xxxii), *ante*, 214.
[10] *Cp.* S. v. 347. [11] K -ssavanaṃ.
[12] *Cp.* D. xxxiii. **1.** 10 (l), *ante*, 219.

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā,[1] sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso taṇhā,[2] kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni,[3] lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni,[4] alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo,[5] kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ,[6] yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītaṃse[7] ñāṇaṃ, anagataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo,[8] kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā,[9] pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutûpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

---

[1] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (xxvi), *ante*, 216. M. i. 302, 396, 500.
[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (xvi), *ante*, 216.
[3] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (i), *ante*, 214.
[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (ii), *ante*, 214.
[5] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (xvii), *ante*, 247.
[6] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} āruppā; B^{mr} K arūpaṃ.
[7] *So* SS B^{r}; B^{m} K atītaṃsa-, *and so onwards.*
[8] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (xiii), *ante*, 215.
[9] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 10 (lviii), *ante*, 220.

It' ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni,[1] patirūpa-desa-vāso, sappurisûpassayo,[2] atta-sammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.[3] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . citte[4] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā,[5] kabaliṅkāro[6] āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,[7] viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.[8] Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.[9] Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro visaṃyoga, kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.[10] Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

---

[1] *Cp.* A. IV. 31, vol. ii. 32.

[2] S^{e} B^{mr} sappurisupanissayo; S^{d} sappurisasupassayo; S^{t} K sappurisûpassayo (*Childers*, sappurisupassayo).

[3] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (i), *ante*, 221.

[4] S^{cd} cittesu.

[5] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xvii), *ante*, 228.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} kabaḷī-; K kavaḷī-.

[7] SS tatiyo.

[8] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xxxi), *ante*, 230.

[9] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xxxii), *ante*, 230.

[10] *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xxxiii), *ante*, 230.

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhī, hāna-bhāgiyo[1] samādhi, ṭhiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattār ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ,[2] anvaye ñāṇaṃ,[2] paricce[3] ñāṇaṃ sammuti[4]-ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni,[5] dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī patipadā ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmañña-phalāni,[6] sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime cattārīsaṃ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (xvi), *ante*, 237] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, ceto-

---

[1] *See these four as* saññā, A. IV. 179, vol. ii. 167.

[2-2] *Cp.* S. ii. 58.

[3] *So* SS K; B^{mr} pariccnede (*so* Childers).

[4] *So* S^{c}; B^{mr} K sammutiyā; S^{dt} *omit the fourth* ñāṇa. *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xii), *ante*, 227.

[5] *Cp.* xxii. 16 *ff.*, *ante*, vol. ii. 304 *ff.* A. III. 61. 6-13, vol. i. 176, *and onwards*. M. i. 62, 184; iii. 248. S. v. 414 *ff.*

[6] *Cp.* xxxxiii. **1.** 11 (xv), *ante*, 227.

pharaṇatā, āloka-pharaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇa-nimittaṃ.[1] Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā,[2] seyyathîdaṃ rūpûpādānakkhandho vedanûpādāna-kkhandho saññûpādāna-kkhandho saṃkhārûpādāna-kkhandho viññāṇûpādāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīvaraṇāni,[3] kāmacchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-kukucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame pañca dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Pañca ceto-khilā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (xix), *ante*, 237] . . . Ime pañca dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Pañc' indriyāni,[4] saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmaṃ[5] manasikaroto . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (xxiv), *ante*, 239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañcaṅāṇiko[6] sammā-samādhi. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppanna-sukho[7] c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipāko ti' paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi[8] ariyo nirāmiso' ti

[1] SS paccavekkhanā°; K paccavekkhaṇā°. *Cp.* A. V. 28. 10, vol. iii. 27.

[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (ii), *ante*, 233.

[3] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (vi), *ante*, 234.

[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (xxiii), *ante*, 239.

[5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K kāme.

[6] B^{m} ñāniyo. *Cp.* A. V. 27, vol. iii. 24.

[7] *So* B^{mr} K Sum A; SS sukhaṃ.

[8] K sammāsamādhi.

paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito[1] ti' paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjatī. 'Ayaṃ samādhi santo[2] paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvàdhigato na ca[3] sasaṃkhāra[4]-niggayha[5]-vāritavato[6] ti' paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'So[7] kho panâhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ[8] sato va[9] samāpajjāmi,[10] sato[11] vuṭṭhahāmiti'[12] paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttâyatanāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko[13] sabrahmacārī . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 1 (xxv), *ante*, 241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā,[14] sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhamma bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhamma bahu-kārā? Cha sārāṇiyā dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ

---

[1] *So* SS K; B^{m} -saṃsevito.

[2] *Cp.* A. III. 100. 4, vol. i. 254.

[3] *So* S^{d} K Sum A; S^{ct} va; B^{mr} *omit*.

[4] *So* S^{c} B^{m} A; S^{dt} B^{r} saṃkhāra; K saṃkhāraṃ.

[5] *So* S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^{d} niggaya; K nigayha.

[6] *So* S^{cdt} K A; B^{m} vārivāvaṭo; B^{l} vāditāho. Hardy *in* A. iii. 24 vāritāvaṭo. Sum-S^{c} cāritato; S^{t} vāritato; B^{r} vārivāvato.

[7] S^{c} *omits this clause*.

[8] S^{dt} samādhi.

[9] *So* S^{dt} B^{mr}; K ca.

[10] B^{m} sammāpajjāmi.

[11] S^{t} A *add* va.

[12] S^{t} vuṭṭhāhāmíti; S^{d} vuṭṭha.

[13] K garuṭṭhāniyo.

[14] S^{c} **pañcakkhandhāni**. *Cp.* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xxv), *ante*, 229.

paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (xiv), *ante*, 245] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussati-ṭṭhānāni,[1] Buddhânussati, Dhammânussati, Saṃghânussati, sīlanussati, cāgânussati, devatânussati.[2] Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā pariññeyyā? Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni,[3] cakkhâyatanaṃ, sotâyatanaṃ, ghānâyatanaṃ, jivhâyatanaṃ, kāyâyatanaṃ, manâyatanaṃ. Ime cha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha taṇhā-kāyā,[4] rūpa-taṇhā, sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā,[5] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā.[6] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissāraṇīyā[7] dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (xvii), *ante*, 247] . . . Ime cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

---

[1] S^{cd} anussatiṭhānāni.

[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (xix), *ante*, 250.

[3] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (i), *ante*, 243.

[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (viii), *ante*, 244.

[5] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (ix), *ante*, 244.

[6] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (x), *ante*, 244.

[7] B^{m} nissaraṇiyā; B^{r} K nissaraṇīyā; S^{d} nisaraṇīyā.

(viii) Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā? Cha satata-vihārā.[1] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano. upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cha anuttariyāni,[2] dassanânuttariyaṃ, savananuttariyaṃ, lābhânuttariyaṃ, sikkhânuttariyaṃ, pāricariyânuttariyaṃ, anussatânuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cha abhiññā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti[3] . . . pe . . . yava Brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti:[4] dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati[5] seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . yathā-kammûpage satte pajānati: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tatha avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

---

[1] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (xx), *ante*, 250. *So* B[m]; S[t] K sattā-vihārā; S[d] **sattaviharati**; B[l] sata-v°.

[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (xviii), *ante*, 250.

[3] *Cp.* ii. 87-96, *ante*, vol. i. 78 *ff.* A. vol. iii. 280.

[4] *So* B[r] K. Hardy (A. iii. 280) *prints* (*as in* D. ii. 87 . . .) va saṃvatteti.

[5] *Cp.* xxviii. 16, *ante*, 110.

8. Satta dhammā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni,[1] saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paññā-dhanaṃ. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta bojjhaṅgā,[2] sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (x), *ante*, 253] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattânusayā,[3] kāmarāgânusayo, paṭighânusayo, diṭṭhânusayo, vicikicchânusayo, mānânusayo, bhavarāgânusayo, avijjânusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asaddhammā.[4] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta saddhammā.[5] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī[6] hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

[1] B^{mr} K ariya-dhanāni. *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (i), *ante*, 251.

[2] *So* SS; B^{mr} K sambojjhaṅgā; *cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (ii), *ante*, 251.

[3] *So* SS B^{mr}; K satta anusayā. *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (xii), *ante*, 254.

[4] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (iv), *ante*, 252.

[5] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (v), *ante*, 252.

[6] *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} ottāpi; B^{mr} K ottappī.

(vii) Katame satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Satta sappurisa-dhammā.[1] Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū[2] ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā? Satta saññā,[3] anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame satta dhammā abhiññeyyā? Satta niddesavatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (vii), *ante*, 252] . . . Ime satta dhamma abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā? Satta khīṇasavabalāni. [4]Idh' āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p' āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi[5] khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇâsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsûpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sandiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-poṇaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammâbhirataṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-ṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti

[1] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (vi), *ante*, 252.

[2] *So* B^{mr}; S^{edt} puggalaparovaraññū; K puggalaparoparaññū.

[3] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 3 (viii), *ante*, 253.

[4] *Cp. eight in* A. VIII. 28. 3 *ff.*, vol. iv. 224

[5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K *omits.*

subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito.[1] Yam p' āvuso khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇâsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇâsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānati 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'[2] Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[3]

2. 1. Aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Aṭṭha hetū[4] aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyakāya[5] paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti.[6] Idh' āvuso Satthāraṃ[7] upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ[8] sabrahmacāriṃ,[9] yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya[10] paññāya appaṭiladdhāya

---

[1] S^{dt} *omit, but contain it in the next sentence.*

[2] S^{c} *omits from* āsavā ti *to near the end of* **2.** 1 (vii).

[3] *So* S^{dt}; B^{mr} K paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

[4] *Cp.* A. VIII. 2, vol. iv. 151.

[5] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{d} -carikāya; S^{t} -cariyākāya; A cariyikāya.

[6] B^{mr} K A *add* katame aṭṭha.

[7] *So* SS A; B^{mr} K *add* vā.

[8] *So* B^{mr} K A; S^{dt} -ṭhānikaṃ.

[9] S^{d} -cāri; S^{t} -cari.

[10] S^{d} -cārikāya; S^{t} carikāya.

paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati[1] aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati[2] 'Idaṃ bhante katham? Imassa ko attho ti?' Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ c' eva vivaranti anuttāni[3]-kataṃ ca uttāni[4]-karonti, aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā-ṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayan dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya[5] paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vupakāsena sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāsena ca citta-vūpakāsena ca.[6] Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe[7] . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyaṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā atthā savyañjanā[8] kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahu-ssutā honti dhatā[9] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ

[1] S[d] A viharanto'; S[t] B[mr] K viharati.
[2] B[m] parigganhati; B[r] pariganhāti.
[3] *So* SS B[mr]; K A anuttanī-.
[4] B[m] uttanī; B[r] K uttāniṃ.
[5] S[dt] -cāriyikāya.
[6] S[d] cittā°; S[t] *omits* cittavūpakāsena ca.
[7] *Not in MSS.*
[8] *So* S[dt] B[mr]; K A sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ.
[9] B[r] dhātā.

chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā[1] hoti paramena[2] sati-nepakkena[3] samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā.[4] Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. [5]Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādāna-kkhandhesu[5] udayavyayânupassī[6] viharati—'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo,[7] iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.' Ayaṃ[8] aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathîdaṃ[9] sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā? Aṭṭha loka-dhammā,[10] lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca[11] nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā? Aṭṭha mic-

---

[1] A *here diverges from this text.*

[2] S^{t} paracena. [3] S^{t} nepane.

[4] S^{d} anussarita; S^{t} sarianussaritaṃ.

[5-5] *So* B^{mr}; S^{d} A pañcasu kho pan' upādānakkh°; S^{t} pañcasu kho paṃnupaṃdāna°; K *adds* pana *after* pañcasu.

[6] *So* S^{t}; S^{d} udayavyāyânupassī; B^{mr} K A udayabbayânupassi.

[7] *So* SS; B^{mr} K A atthaṅgamo. [8] SS *omit.*

[9] *Cp.* xix. 61, *ante*, vol. ii. 251; xxii. 21, *ibid.* 311. A. iii. 61. 13, vol. i. 177; 62. 6, *ibid.* 180, *and onwards.* M. i. 15, 48, *and onwards.* S. v. 8-10.

[10] *Cp.* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (ix), *ante*, 260.

[11] *So* SS; B^{mr} K yaso ca ayaso ca.

chattā,[1] micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhamma pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (iv), *ante*, 255] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhamma visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabbha-vatthūni . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (v), *ante*, 256] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Aṭṭh' akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya[2] . . . [*Text as in the nine* akkhaṇas, xxxiii. **3.** 2 (iv), *ante*, 263, *reduced to eight by the omission of the section* asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhamma duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā[3]—'Appicchassa ayaṃ[4] dhammo, nâyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santuṭṭhassa ayaṃ dhammo, nâyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa: pavivittassa[5] ayaṃ dhammo, nayaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikârāmassa: āraddha-viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nâyaṃ dhammo kusītassa: upaṭṭhita-satissa ayaṃ dhammo, nayam dhammo muṭṭha-ssatissa: samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nâyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa: paññāvato[6] ayaṃ dhammo, nayaṃ dhammo duppaññassa: nippapañcârāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca-ratino, nâyaṃ dhammo papañcârāmassa papañca-ratino ti.' Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibh-āyatanāni . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (x), *ante*, 260] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

---

[1] *Cp.* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (i), *ante*, 254. *Ten, with the addition of* micchā-ñāṇaṃ, micchā-vimutti, *infra*, xxxiv. **2.** 3 (iv), 290.

[2] S[d] āsamāya abrahmacariya-vāsāya.

[3] *Cp.* A. VIII. 30. 3, vol. iii. 229.

[4] B[mr] K appicchassâyaṃ, *and so in successive clauses.*

[5] S[cd] pavicittassa. [6] *So* SS; B[mr] K A paññavato.

(x) Katame aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Aṭṭha vimokhā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 1 (x), *ante*, 261] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgateṇa abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yoniso-manasikāra - mulakā[1] dhammā. Yoniso - manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samahitena cittena[2] yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti[3] passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ[4] nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhāṇiyaṅgāni,[5] sīla-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhi-visuddhi pārisuddhi - padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā - vitaraṇa-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggâmagga-ñāṇa-dassana - visuddhi pārisuddhi - padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadā-ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi[6] pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava satt-âvāsā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 2 (iii), 263[7]] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā pahātabbā? Nava taṇhā-

---

[1] *So* SS B[mu]; K -mūlikā.

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] samāhite citte; K samāhitacitto.

[3] *So* SS; B[mu] K jānāti. [4] *So* SS B[mr]; K sayaṃ.

[5] *See the first four in* A. IV. 194. 1, vol. ii. 195.

[6] S[c] *omits the clause;* S[dt] *omit* visuddhi..

[7] *In the ninth clause, after* samatikkamma, K *prints* santametaṃ paṇītametanti.

mūlakā[1] dhammā: taṇhaṃ[2] paṭicca pariyesanā; pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho; lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo; vinicchayaṃ paticca chanda-rāgo; chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ;[3] ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho; pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ; macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho; ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca[4] daṇḍâdāna-satthadāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva[5] - pesuñña - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 2 (i), *ante*, 262.] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa - bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta-paṭivinayā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 2 (ii), *ante*, 262.] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Nava nānattā: dhātu - nānattaṃ[6] paṭicca uppajjati phassa - nānattaṃ; phassa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanā - nānattaṃ; vedanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññā - nānattaṃ; saññā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa - nānattaṃ; saṃkappa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chanda - nānattaṃ; chanda - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāha - nānattaṃ; pariḷāha-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā-nānattaṃ; pariyesanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābha - nānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetabbā? Nava saññā:[7] asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke[8] anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā,

---

[1] *So* SS B^{mr}; K mūlil.ā. *Cp.* A. IX. 23, vol. iv. 400.

[2] S^{dt} taṇhā; K *prefixes* taṃ. *Cp.* xv. 9, *ante*, vol. ii. 58.

[3] B^{mr} ajjhosāno. [4] *So* B^{mr} K; SS *omit* (*so* xv. 9).

[5] *So* SS (*and* D. xv. 9); B^{mr} K tuvaṃtuvaṃ.

[6] *Cp.* S. ii. 140 *ff.*

[7] *Cp. ten, with the addition of* nirodha-saññā, *infra*, **2.** 3 (viii). A. IX. 16, vol. iv. 387; 93, *ibid.* 465. S. v. 132.

[8] S^{c} lohike.

dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anupubba-vihārā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 2 (v), *ante*, 265] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anupubba-nirodhā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 2 (vi), 266] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nātha-karaṇa[1]-dhammā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (i), 266] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasiṇâyatanāni . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (ii), 268] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das' āyatanāni:[2] cakkhâyatanaṃ, rūpâyatanaṃ, sotâyatanaṃ, saddâyatanaṃ, ghānâyatanaṃ, gandhâyatanaṃ, jivhâyatanaṃ, rasâyatanaṃ, kāyâyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbâyatanaṃ. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā:[3] micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati,[4] micchā-samādhi, micchā-ñāṇaṃ, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusala-kammapathā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (iii). 269][5] . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

---

[1] So SS B^{mr}; K karaṇā.

[2] *Cp.* xxxiii. **2.** 2 (i), (ii), *ante*, 243.

[3] *Cp. eight*, **3.** 1 (i), *ante*, 254.

[4] K *omits.*

[5] *K here inserts the missing* micchā-sati *(see above,* iv[4]*) at the head of the list, and drops* micchā-diṭṭhi *at the end.*

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusala-kammapathā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (iv), 269] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariya-vāsā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (v), 269] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā:[1] asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjara[2]-vatthūni. Sammā-diṭṭhissa micchā-diṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā[3] hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa[4] nijjiṇṇā honti,[5] sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-saṃkappassa micchā-saṃkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammā-kammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammā-ājīvassa micchā-ājīvo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati . . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe . . . Sammā-ñāṇassa micchā-ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Sammā-vimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchā-vimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvana-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

Micchā-diṭṭhi *then appears as first of the* kusala-kammapathā, *the number ten being preserved by combining* pharusāya *with* samphappalāpāya *and omitting* vācāya veramaṇī.

[1] *Cp. the nine, above,* § **2.** 2 (viii), 289.

[2] *So* St B^{m} Sum; S^{cd} nijjarā; B^{r} K nijjiṇṇa. Cp. A. X. 106, vol. v. 215.

[3] *So* S^{t} B^{mr} K; S^{c} nijj'innā; S^{d} nijjarā.

[4] *K prints tapassa (throughout).*

[5] *B^{mr} omit this clause, and below.*

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [*Text as in* xxxiii. **3.** 3 (vi), 271] . . . Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime satam[1] dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā ti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.[2]

Pāṭika-Vaggo.[3]

[4]Pāṭiko-d-Umbarī c' eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam

---

[1] K satta.

[2] S[d] -uttam; B[mr] *add* ekādasamam samattam; K ekādasamam niṭṭhitam.

[3] S[t] Pāṭikāvaggo; B[mr] *omit*; K *adds* niṭṭhito.

[4] B[mr] *conclude as follows:*

Tatr' uddānam—

Pāṭiko ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti Aggaññakam
Sampasādana-Pāsādam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam
SiṅgālÂṭānāṭiyakam Saṅgīti ca Dasuttaram,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

K *prints:* Tass' uddānam

Pāṭikañ ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti ca Aggaññam
Sampasādañ ca Pāsādam, Lakkhaṇena Sigālakam
Āṭānāṭiyam Saṅgīti Dasuttarena ekādasā ti.

Catuttiṃsa-Sutta-patimaṇḍito Dīgha-Nikāyo niṭṭhito.
Catutiṃse ca Suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgaho
Esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.
Kasmā pan' esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati?
Dighappamāṇānam suttānam samūhato nivāsato
Samūha-nivāsāhi Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati.

Sīhala-potthake Pāṭika-vaggassa—

Pātikodumbarī ceva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam,
Sampasādañ ca Pāsādam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam,

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādaṃ[1] MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
Sigālâṭānāṭiyakaṃ[2] Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.[3]

Pahātuṃ sakalaṃ dukkhaṃ,
Viññituṃ sakalaṃ sukhaṃ,
Pappotuṃ amataṃ khemaṃ,
Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

Dīgha-Nikāyaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.

Siṅgālakañ ca Āṭānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭikavaggo ti vuccatiti.
Īdis-uddānaṃ dissati.

[1] S^{t} Sāmaññaṃ.

[2] S^{dt} Āṭānāṭiyakaṃ (*omitting* Sigāla).

[3] S^{t} *ends here, with an index of* Suttas *according to the leaves of the MS.* S^{cd} *continue.*

Index I.

PROPER NAMES: (i) PERSONS AND EPITHETS.

Aṅgīrasa, 196.
Ajita (General of the Licchavis), 15.
Aññadatthudasa, 29, 135.
Anabhibhūta, 29, 135.
Anāthapiṇḍaka, 142.
Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
Abhibhu, 29, 135.
Arahant, see Buddha.
Ariṭṭha, 201.
Ariya, 55, 181.
Asaññā-satta (devas), 33, 263.
Asura, 148, 149, 153, 168–9, 171–2, 174, 176–7.
Asura-kāya, 7, 8, 264.
Asurā (female), 7.

Ānanda, 118.
Ābhassara (devas), 218, 253, 263; -kāya, 29, 84; -saṃvaṭṭanika, 28, 84.
Ālavaka, 205.

Inda, 176, 204; manuj-, 176, 178; -nāma, 197–9, 202.
Issara, 29; -kutta, 28, 30.

Uttarakurus, the, 199.
Udāyi, 115.
Udumbarika, 37, 57.
Uddaka, 126.
Upavāna, 141.
Ojasi, 201.
Opamaññā, 204.
Opasamika, 264–5.

Kakusandha, 196.
Kattar, 29.
Kandaramasuka, 9–11.
Karatiya, 204.
Kassapa, 196.
Kāmaseṭṭha, 204.
Kālakañjā, 7–8.
Kinnughaṇḍu, 204.
Kumbhaṇḍas, 194, 198, 203.
Kuvera, 201, 202.
Konāgamana, 196.
Korakkhattiya, 6.

Khiddā-padūsika (devas), 31–32.

Gandhabbas, 148–9, 153, 168–9, 171–2, 174, 176–7, 194, 197, 203–4.
Gula, 204.
Gotama, 12 ff., 30, 32–4, 37–40, 53, 83–4, 134, 136–7, 196–9, 202. *See* Buddha. Sakya-putta, 196; samaṇa, 12 ff., 37 ff., 53, 57, 83–4, 134, 136–7; sirīmat, 196. Describes himself as 'thero, rattaññū, cira-

pabbajito, addhagato, vayo, anupatto,' 125.
Gopāla, 205.

Candana, 204.
Cittasena, 204.
Cunda, 118 ff., 207.

Janesabha, 204.
Jara-sigāla, 24.
Jāliya, 22 ff.
Jina, 154, 197–98, 202.

Tatojasi, 201.
Tatotalā, 201.
Tattalā, 201.
Tattolā, 201.
Tathagata, 14, 24, 25, 26, 32–34, 45, 47, 115–6, 134, 135 (meaning of the name), 217, 237, 264-5, 273 ff.
Tāvatiṃsa (devas), 259; -pārisā, 260.
Tusita (devas), 259.
Tejasi, 201.

Dadhimukha, 205.
Daḷhanemi, 59 ff.
Dīgha, 205.
Devas, 31–3, 147-50, 153, 168–9, 171–2, 174–5, 177, 218–9, 234, 253, 259, 263;
asañña-satta, 33, 263;
khiḍḍā-padūsika, 31;
cātummahārājika, 259,
Tāvatiṃsa, 259;
Tusita, 259;
nānattakāya, 253;
nimmāna-rati, 218, 259;
paranimmita - vasavattin, 218, 259;
brahmakāyika, 218, 253, 259, 263;
Devas (*continued*)—
mano-padūsika, 32–3;
Yāma, 259;
vinipātika, 218, 253;
subhakiṇṇa (and -kiṇha), 219, 253, 263;
-nikāya, 238, 264.
Devatā, 103, 104.
Devasūta, 201.

Dhataraṭṭha, 197.

Naruttama, 147.
Nāga, 148, 149, 153, 169, 171–2, 174, 177, 194, 199, 203.
Nāthaputta, 117, 118, 209–10.
Nāthaputtiyas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigaṇṭhas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigrodha, 36 ff.
Nighaṇḍu, 204.
Nimmātar, 29.
Nimmāna-rati, 218, 259.
Netti, 205.
Nemi, 201.

Pajāpati, 204.
Pajjunna, 205.
Pañcālacaṇḍa, 205.
Panāda, 204.
Parinibbānika, 264–5.
Pasenadi-kosala, 83, 84.
Pāṭika-putta, 12–27.
Pāpimatā, 57.
Puṇṇaka, 204.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76, 227, 237.
Purisâjañña, 197–9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197–9, 202.
Petas, 197.

Buddha, the, 76, 197–9, 202. *See* Tathāgata, Bhagavant, and Sammā-Sam-

Buddha, the (*continued*)—
buddha. Titles and epithets:
Aṅgīrasa, 196.
Aññadatthudasa, 135.
Anabhibhūta, 135.
Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
Abhibhu, 29, 135.
Arahant, 5, 24–6, 53–4, 76, 100–1, 114, 121–2, 133, 142 ff., 211 ff.
Ariya, 55, 181.
Opasamika, 264–5.
Jina, 154, 197–9, 202.
Naruttama, 147.
Parinibbānika, 264–5.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76, 227, 237.
Purisâjañña, 196–9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197–9, 202.
Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
Vasavattin, 29, 135.
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanna, 5, 76, 196, 227, 237.
Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
Vītasārada, 196 ff.
Satthar, 5, 76, 102, 120–2, 125, 181–2, 184, 186–7, 227, 237–8, 241, 244, 246–7, 278–9, 284–5.
Sambodha-gāmin, 264–5.
Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187, 196, 227, 237.
Sugatappavedita, 264–5.
Buddha (Bhagavant, Satthar), Dhamma, and Saṃgha, 102, 193, 227, 238, 246–7, 280.
Buddhas, past and future, 54, 99–101.
Bumus, the, 6.
Brahman, 81, 83–4, 97, 147, 150, 175. Titles:
Brahman (*continued*)—
Mahā-Brahmā, etc., 29, 30. For compounds see Index of words.
Bhagavant, of Gotama, 1, and *passim*. Past and future, 99–101.
Bhaggava-gotta, 1–35.
Bhāradvāja, 80 ff., 204.

Magadhas, the, 58.
Maṇi, 205.
Mano-padūsika (devas), 32, 33.
Mandiya, 205.
Mallas, the, 1, 207–9.
Mahā-Panāda, 76.
Mahā-Purisa, 142 ff. (*Cp.* -vitakka, 287.
Mahārājas, four, 194, 197–9, 200–6; catummahārājika, 259; -parisā, 260.
Mātali, 204.
Mānicara, 205.
Māra, 57, 84, 147, 150, 175, 196; -parisā, 260.
Migāra-mātar, 80.
Milakkhu, 264.
Mucalinda, 205.
Metteyya, 76.

Yakkhas, 194, 195, 201, 203–5.
Yāma (devas), 259.
Yugandhara, 205.

Rāmaputta, 126.

Licchavis, the, 15 ff.
Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.

Varuṇa, 204.
Vasavattin, 29, 135.
Vāsettha, 80 ff., 209.
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanna, 5, 76, 196, 227, 237.
Vipassi, 195, 206.

Virūpakkha, 199.
Virūḷha, 198
Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
Vītasārada, 196 ff.
Vedhañña, 117.
Vessabhu, 195.
Vessavaṇa, 194, 195, 201.
Vessāmitta, 205.

Sakka, 176.
Sakkas, the, 117.
Sakyas, the, 83, 84.
Sakyaputta, 196.
Sakya-puttiya, 6, 10, 130–3.
Saṃkha, 75, 76.
Satthar, *see* Buddha.
Sanaṃ-Kumāra, 97.
Samaṇuddesa, 118.
Sammā-Sambuddha, 5, 24, 25, 26, 53–4, 76, 99–102, 114 (cannot be two at once), 120–122, 125, 133, 142 ff., 211–2, 214, 220–1, 227, 233, 237, 243, 251, 254, 262, 264–6, 271.
Sambodha-gāmin, 264–5.
Sātāgira, 204.
Sāriputta, 99, 116, 209.
Sikhi, 195, 206.
Singālaka, 180, 181, 193.
Sīvaka, 205.
Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187, 196, 227, 237.
Sugatappavedita, 264–5.
Sunakkhatta, 2–12, 27.
Suppagedha, 205.
Sumana, 205.
Sumukha, 205.
Sūra, 201.
Senāpati, 204–5.
Serissaka, 205.
Soma, 204.

Hiri, 205.
Hemavata, 204.

(ii) PLACES.

Akaniṭṭha, 237; -gāmin, 237.
Atappa, 237.
Anupiya, 1.
Ambara, 201.
Ambaravatiya, 201.
Aviha, 237.
Avīci, 75.

Āṭānāṭā, 200.
Āṭānāṭiya, 195, 203, 205–6.
Āḷakamandā, 201.

Uttarakā, 6.
Udena-cetiya, 9.
Ubbhaṭaka, 207.

Kalandakanivāpa, 180.
Kapivanta, 201.
Kusiṇāṭā, 200.
Ketumatī, 75.

Gaggarā, 272.
Gijjha-kūṭa, 36, 38, 57, 194.
Gotamaka cetiya, 9.

Campā, 272.

Janogha, 201.
Jambudīpa, 75, 154–5.
Jetavana, 142.

Tāvatiṃsa heaven, 15
Tindukkhānu - paribbājakārāma, 17, 18, 22.
Tusita, 259.

Navanavatiya, 201.
Nāṭapuriyā, 200.
Nālandā, 99.

Parakusitanāṭā, 200.
Parakusināṭā, 200.
Pāvarikambavana, 99.

Pāvā, 117, 118, 207, 210.
Pubbārāma, 80.

Bahuputta-cetiya, 10.
Bārāṇasī, 75.
Brahma-loka, 281; -vimāna, 28, 29; -vihāra, 220.

Bhagalavati, 201.

Mahā-vana, 9, 12, 27.
Mahā-Neru, 199.
Mātulā, 58.
Morā-nivāpa, 39.

Rājagaha, 36, 37, 180, 194.

Vajji-gāma, 5, 9, 12.
Visānā, 201.
Veluvana, 180.
Vesālī, 9, 12, 15, 16.

Sattamba-cetiya, 9.
Sāmagāma, 118.
Sāvatthi, 80, 142.
Sudassa, 237.
Sudassi, 237.
Sumāgadhā, 39.

Index II.

SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

Akaṇha, 251; -asukka-vipāka, 230.
Akammañña, 256.
Akammāsa, 245.
Akāpurisasevita, 279.
Akālika, 5.
Akitti-sañjananin, 182.
Akuppa, 273.
Akusala, 131, 157, 226; -dhammas, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 94; kusala, 79, 82, 221, 222; -mūlas, three, 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
Akodhana, 47, 159.
Akkha-dhutta, 183.
Akkhanas, nine, 263; eight, 287.
Akkhama, 229.
Akkhambhiya, 147.
Akkhara, 94, 95.
Akhaṇḍa, 245.
Akkhāna, 183.
Agatis, four, 133, 182; -gamanas, four, 228.
Agathita, 46, 224–5.
Agārava, 246; six, 244, 280.
Agutta-dvāratā, 213.
Aggappatta, 48, 50, 51.
Aggis, two sets of three, 217.
Aṅgas, sotâpannassa, four, 227; chaḷaṅga, 269.
Acela, 6, 9, 12, 17 ff.
Acelaka, 40.
Acchidda, 215.
Ajala, 265.
Ajjava, 213.
Ajjhāpanna, 43.
Ajjhāyaka, 94.
Ajjhosāna, 289.
Añjalikaraṇīya, 5.
Añña-titthiya, 115.
Aññadatthu-dasa, 135; -hara, 185–6.
Aññātāvindriya, 219.
Aññindriya, 219.
Aṭṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.
Aṭṭhita-dhamma, 133.
Atimānin, 45.
Atiritta, Sugata-, 24–26.
Atīta, 99, 101, 134, 220; -anāgata-paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
Attan, 33, 109, 110, 113, 137, 138–40; attaññu, 252, 283; attan-tapa, 232; -dipa, 58, 77; -bhāva, 111; -bhāva-paṭilābhas, four, 231; -vādûpādāna, 230; -sammā-paṇidhi, 276; -saraṇa, 58, 77; -hita, 233.
Attâdhipateyya, 220.
Attha, 211–12, 214 ff.; -akkhāyin, 187; -kāma, 164; -kāraṇā, 186;

-cariyā, 152, 153, 190, 192, 232; atthaññu, 252, 283; -paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -vādin, 175.
Athadda, 47.
Adinna, 49, 62, 63, 65–8, 92, 133, 235.
Adinnàdāna, 68–70, 74, 82, 92–3, 181–2, 195, 235, 269; adinnàdāyin, 82.
Adukkha, 222.
Adosa, 214.
Addhās, three, 216.
Adhāna-gāhin, 45.
Adhikaraṇa, 225–6; pamāda-, 236; -samathas, seven, 254.
Adhikusala (dhammas), 145.
Adhigama, 255–6.
Adhicitta-sikkhā, 219.
Adhiccasamuppanna, 33, 138–9.
Adhiṭṭhānas, four, 229.
Adhipaññā-sikkhā, 219.
Adhipateyyas, three, 220.
Adhisīlā-sikkhā, 219.
Anagāriya, 30–33, 145 ff.
Anajjhāpanna, 46.
Anaññāta - ñassāmitindriya, 219.
Anaticariyā, 190; anaticārinī, 190.
Anatimānin, 48.
Anatta-saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290–1.
Anattha, 246–7.
Ananta, 224, 253, 262–3, 265; -gāhika, 48.
Anabhāva, 226.
Anabhijjhā, 229, 269.
Anabhijjhālu, 82, 83.
Anabhirati-saññā, 289, 291.
Anariya-vohāras (three sets of four), 232.
Anasana, 75.
Anāgata, 100–1, 134, 220; atītānāgata-paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
Anāgāmin, 255; five, 237; -phala, 227, 277.
Anādīnava-dassāvin, 43.
Anādhāna-gāhin, 48.
Anāvaṭa-dvāratā, 191.
Anāvatti-dhamma, 132.
Anāvila-saṃkappa, 269, 270.
Anāsava, 112–3.
Anicca, 31, 33; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 289, 291.
Anidassana, 217.
Animitta, 219, 249.
Aniyata, 217.
Anissaraṇa-paññā, 43.
Anissukin, 47.
Anīkaṭṭha, 64, 65.
Anukampaka, 187–8.
Anukampā, loka-, 211–12, 271.
Anuttariyas, three, 219; six, 250. 281. *See* Ānuttariya.
Anudhamma, 115, 119–121.
Anunaya-saṃyojana, 254.
Anupadhika, 112–3.
Anupanāhin, 47.
Anupādisesa, 135.
Anupāyāsa-bahula, 159.
Anupubba-nirodhas, nine, 266, 290; -vihāras, nine, 265, 290.
Anuppāda-dhamma, 270–1.
Anuppiya-bhāṇin, 185–6.
Anuyoga, 30, 42, 104, 105, 108–9, 112, 238–9; jāgariya-, 107.
Anurakkhaṇā-padhāna, 225–6.
Anuvyañjanaggāhin, 225–6.
Anusayas, seven, 254, 282.
Anusārin, dhamma-, saddhā-, 254.

Anusāsana-vidhās, four, 107.
Anusāsani-pāṭihāriya, 220.
Anussati-ṭṭhānas, six, 250, 280.
Anussutânuttariya, 250, 281.
Aneḷamūga, 265.
Anottappa, 212.
Anottappin, 252, 282.
Anonamanta, 143.
Antas, three, 216.
Antagāhika, 45.
Aṇḍaja-yoni, 230.
Apadāna, Sugata-, 24–26.
Apaduṭṭha-citta, 32.
Apanuditar, 148.
Apara-pajā, 190.
Aparâmaṭṭha, 245.
Apalāsin, 47.
Apassenas, four, 224.
Apāya, 111; -kosalla, 220; -mukhas, six, 181, 182; -sahāya, 185–6.
Apāyika, 6, 9, 12.
Apuñña, 119; -abhisaṃkhāra, 217.
Apetteyyatā, 70, 71.
Appaccaya, 159.
Appaṭigha, 217.
Appaṭivānitā, 214.
Appaṇihita, 219.
Appadhamsika (or -iya), 175.
Appamaññās, four, 223.
Appamatta, 76.
Appamāda, 30, 104–5, 108-9, 112, 244, 248, 272.
Appassuta, 252, 282.
Appâtaṅka, 166.
Appâbādha, 166, 237.
Appicchatā, 115.
Abbhakkhāna, 248, 250.
Abbhācikkhati, 248, 250.
Abrahmaññatā, 70, 71.
Abhabba, 13–15, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27; -ṭṭhānas, nine, 133; five, 235.
Abhijātis, six, 250.
Abhijjhā, 49, 70, 71, 74, 172, 230, 269; -domanassa, 58, 77, 141, 221, 226, 276.
Abhijjhālu, 82.
Abhiññā, 130–2, 136–7, 228; abhiññās, six, 281; dandha-, 106.
Abhidhamma, 267.
Abhinivesa, 230.
Abhinīlanetta, 144, 167–8.
Abhibhāyatanas, eight, 260, 287.
Abhibhu, 29, 135.
Abhivinaya, 267.
Abhisambuddha, 135, 273 ff.
Amakkhin, 47.
Amacca, 64, 65.
Amaccharin, 47.
Amattaññutā, 213.
Amatteyyatā, 70, 71.
Amāyāvin, 47, 55, 237.
Amitta, 185
Amucchita, 46.
Amoha, 214.
Ayiraka, 190–1.
Ayoniso-manasikāra, 273.
Arahatta, 10, 11, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
Arahant, 10 1, 83, 97, 99, 255. *See* Buddha.
Ariya, 52, 60, 64, 82–3, 102, 111–2, 222; -kanta, 227; -vaṃsas, four, 224–5; -vāsas, ten, 269, 291; -vohāras, three sets of four, 232; -saccas, four, 277. *See* Magga.
Arūpa, 240; -taṇhā, 216; -dhātu, 215, 275; bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -saññin, 260–1.
Arūpin, 111, 139.

Alajjin, 15.
Alaṃkārânuppadāna, 190.
Alaṃpateyya, 71, 75.
Alobha, 214.
Avāha-vivāhaka, 183.
Avikkhambhiya, 146.
Avikkhepa, 213.
Avicāra, 219.
Avijjā, 212. 234, 274; -anusaya, 254, 282; -āsava, 216; -ogha, 230, 276; -yoga and -yoga-visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -saṃyojana, 254.
Avitakka, 219, 274.
Aviparināma, -dhamma, 31, 33.
Avimānana, 190.
Avivaradanta, 144, 172–3.
Avivāda, 245–6.
Avisaṃvādaka, 170.
Avisaṃvādanatā, 190.
Avihiṃsā, 213; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
Aviheṭhaka-jātika, 166.
Avihesā, 240.
Avyāpanna-citta, 82, 83.
Avyāpāda, 229, 240; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
Asaññin, 111, 140, 263.
Asaṭha, 47, 55, 237.
Asaddha, 252, 282.
Asaddhamma, 89; seven, 252, 282.
Asani-vicakka, 44, 47.
Asantutthitā, 214.
Asanditṭhi-parāmāsin, 48.
Asabala, 245.
Asamaya, 263, 287.
Asampajaññā, 213.
Asampajāna, 103, 231.
Asammosa, 221.
Asassata, 31, 137–9.
Asāmaññatā, 70, 71.
Asāhasa, 147.
Asukka, 251.
Asukha, 222, 246–7.
Asubha-saññā, 253, 283, 289, 291.
Asekha, 218, 219.
Asmi-māna, 273.
Assāsa-passāsa, 266.
Assuta, 191.
Ahita, 246–7.
Ahirika, 212, 252, 282.
Ahiṃsā, 147.

Ākāsa, 224, 253, 262–3, 265; -anañcâyatana, 224, 262–3, 265–6; -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 247.
Ākiñcaññâyatana, 224, 262–3, 266; -upaga, 253.
Āghāta, 72, 73; -paṭivinayas, nine, 262, 289; -vatthus, nine, 262, 289.
Ācariya, 189 191.
Ājīva, *see* Sammā-ājīva.
Āṭānātiya, 195, 203, 205–6.
Ātappa, 30–2, 104–5, 108–112, 238–9.
Ātāpin, 58, 76, 77, 221, 276.
Ādibrahmacariyaka, 284.
Ādīnavas, five, 235; six groups of six each, 182–4; -dassāvin, 46; -saññā, 253, 283.
Ādesana - pāṭihāriya, 220; -vidhās, four, 103.
Ādhāna-gāhin, 247.
Ānisaṃsas, four, 132; five, 236.
Āneñjâbhisaṃkhāra, 217.
Ānuttariya, 102 ff. *See* anuttariya.
Āpatti-kusalatā, 212; -vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.

Āpadā, 190.
Āpāthaka-nisādi, 44, 47.
Āpo, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
Ābādhas, three, 75.
Āmisânuppadāna, 191.
Āya-kosalla, 220.
Āyata-paṇhin, 143, 150.
Āyatanas, six ajjhattika, 102, 243, 280; six bāhira, 102, 243; five vimutti-, 241, 279; -kusalatā, 212; -paññatti, 102.
Āyu, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77; -dibba, 146; -khaya, 29.
Ārakkhâdhikaraṇa, 289.
Ārakkheyyas, three, of the Tathāgata, 217.
Āraddha-viriya, 252, 268, 282, 285, 287.
Ārabbha-vatthus, eight, 256.
Ārammaṇa, rūpa-, 228; saṃkhāra-, 228.
Āruppa, 275; aruppas, four, 224 (or arūpas).
Ārogya, -mada, 220; -sampadā, 235.
Ālassânuyoga, 182, 184.
Āloka-saññā, 223.
Āloka-saññin, 49.
Ālopa, 176.
Āvāsa-macchariya, 234.
Āvudhas, three, 219.
Āsavas, the, 78, 108, 130, 132, 220, 222, 223, 230, 240, 281, 283-4; three, 216.
Āhāras, four, 228, 276; -ṭṭhitika, 211, 273.
Āhuneyya, 5; -aggi, 217.

Icchā, 75; -vinaya, 252.
Itthi-pumā, 85.
Iddhi, anāsavā, 112; sâsavā, 112; -pāṭihāriya, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27; -pādas, four, 77, 102, 127, 221; -vidhā, 112, 281.
Indriyas, 107; three, 219; five, 102, 127, 284; five, three groups of, 239, cp. 278.
Issariya-vossagga, 190.
Issā-macchariya, 44, 47.
Issukin, 45, 246.

Ukkoṭana, 176.
Uṭṭhāna, 189.
Unnā, 144, 170, 171.
Utu-saṃvacchara, 85, 86, 91.
Uttāsa, 148.
Udayabbayânupassin, 223.
Udikkhitar, 167.
Udumana, 167, 168.
Uddhagga-loma 144, 154.
Uddhacca, 234; -kukkucca, 49, 269; -kukkucca-nivaraṇa, 234, 278.
Uddaṃsota, 237.
Unhīsa-sīsa, 115.
Upakāra, 187-8.
Upakkilesa, 42-3, 49, 51, 101.
Upaṭṭhāna, 189.
Upaṭṭhita-sati, 252, 282.
Upanāhin, 45.
Upavicāra, six upekhā-, 245; six domanassa-, 245; six somanassa-, 244.
Upasama, 130-1-2, 136-7; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229.
Upādānas, four, 230; -khandha, 223, 286; five, 233, 278.
Upāya-kosalla, 220.
Upāsaka, 124-6, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
Upāsikā, 124-5, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.

Upekhaka, 113, 222, 245, 250, 269, 281.
Upekhā, 50, 51, 224, 249, 270; -indriya, 239; -upavicāras, six, 245; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sahagata, 78.
Uposatha, 60, 61, 147; -upavāsa, 145, 169.
Ubbega, 148.
Ussaṅkha-pāda, 143, 154.
Ussadas, seven, 151, 152.

Ekatta-kāya, 253, 263; -saññin, 253, 263.
Ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇīya, 229.
Ekārakkha, 269.
Ekībhāva, 245–6.
Ekeka-loma, 144, 157, 170, 171.
Ekodakī-bhūta, 85.
Ekodi-bhāva, 78, 131, 222; -adhigata, 279.
Eṇi-jaṅgha, 143, 156; eṇeyya-, 157.
Esanās, three, 216; kāma-, bhava-, brahmacariya-, 270; saṭṭhesana, 269.
Ehipassika, 5, 227.

Oghas, four, 230, 276.
Ottappa, 212; -dhana, 163, 251. 282; -bala, 253.
Ottappin, 252, 282.
Odāta, -kasiṇa, 268; -vasana, 118, 124–6. 210.
Opanayika, 5.
Opapātika, 132, 265; -yoni, 230.
Opasamika, 264–5.
Orambhāgiya, 107, 108, 132.

Kaṅkhā, 116, 285; three, 217; -vitaraṇa-visuddhi, 288.
Kañcana-sannibhattaca, 143, 159.
Kaṇha, 81, 83, 251; -vipāka, 82, 230; -sukka-vipāka, 230.
Kata-puññatā, 276.
Kathā, tiracchāna-, etc., 36, 37, 54; kathā-vatthus, three, 220.
Kappa, 51, 111; -saṃvaṭṭa, vivaṭṭa-, 51. 111.
Kabaliṅkāra, 228, 276.
Kamma, 156–7, 255–6; four, 230; sukaṭa-dukkaṭa, 264; añjali-, 83–4; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 191; kusala- and akusala-, 71, 269, 290; micchādiṭṭhi, sammāditthi-, vītimissaditthi-, 96; sāmīci-, 83–4; -kilesas, four, 181; -pathas, ten.
Kammanta, 66; vissuta-, 95; -saṃvidhāna, 191. *See* Sammā.
Karavīkabhāṇin, 144, 173.
Karuṇā, 50, 224, 248; -sahagata, 78.
Kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanī, 182.
Kalyāṇa-mittatā, 212.
Kasiṇa, paṭhavī-, etc., 268.
Kasiṇāyatanas, ten, 268, 290.
Kāma, 62, 63, 69, 70, 78, 82, 107, 113, 131, 133, 181, 195, 222, 235, 238–40, 265, 269, 275, 283.
Kāma, ṇimmita-, 218; paccupaṭṭhita-, 218; -āsava, 216; -upapattis, three, 218; -upādāna, 230; -esanā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -guṇas, five, 131, 234; -chanda, 234, 269; -chanda-nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -taṇhā, 216,

275; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -bhogin, 124–5; -yoga-visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -rāgānusaya, 254, 282; -vitakka, 215, 226; saṃkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
Kāya, 15, 32–3, 102, 104 (contents of), 141, 226, 238, 241–2, 245, 250, 255–9, 269; kāyassa bhedā, 96, 97, 146 ff., 181, 235–6; asura-, 7–8, 264; Ābhassara-, 29, 84; taṇhā-, six, 244, 280; dhamma-, 84; Brahma-, 84; phassa-, six, 243; viññāṇa-, six, 243; vedanā-, six, 243; sañcetanā-, six, 244; saññā-, six, 244; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -kamma, 191, 245, 279; -gantha, 230; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -bhāvanā, 219; -moneyya, 220; -viññāṇa, 243; -vūpakāsa, 285; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
Kāya, kilanta-, 32–3; passaddha-, 288; -anupassin, 58, 77, 141, 221, 276; -viññeyya, 234; -sakkhin, 105, 254.
Kālaññū, 134, 252, 283.
Kālavādin, 175.
Kiñcanas, three, 217.
Kitti-vaṇṇa-hara, 191.
Kilanta, -kāya, 32–3; -citta, 32–3.
Kukkuṭa-sampātika, 75.
Kukkuravatika, 6, 7.
Kupita, 238.
Kumbhathūna, 183.
Kula, -macchariya, 234; vaṃsa, 189.
Kusala, 157. *See* Kamma-pathas and Dhammas. Kusala-mūlas, three 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
Kusalatā, atthāna-, 212; āpatti-, 212; āyatana-, 212; ṭhāna-, 212; dhātu-, 212; paṭiccasamuppāda-, 212; manasikāra-, 212; samāpatti, 212.
Kusīta, 252, 282; -vatthus, eight, 255–6.
Kūṭa, kaṃsa-, tulā-, māna-, 176.
Kesa-massu, 60, 61, 76.
Kotthu, 25, 26.
Kodhana, 45, 246.
Kopa, 159.
Kopina-niddaṃsanī, 183.
Kosallas, three, 220.
Kosohita-vattha-guyha, 143, 161.

Khattiya, 44, 46, 61, 62 ff., 81 (origin of), 93, 95–97; mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
Khanti, 213; -soracca, 61.
Khandhas, five, 233; dhamma-, four, 229.
Khama, 229.
Khaya, 78, 108, 132, 220, 222–3, 230, 281, 283–4; āyu-, 29; dukkha-, 3–5, 246, 248; puñña-, 29.
Khippâbhiññā, 106
Khīṇâsava, 97, 133, 235, 283–4; -balas, seven, 283.
Khetta, 93; -vatthu, 164–5.

Ganaka-mahāmatta, 64, 65, 148, 153, 169, 171–3, 177.
Gatis, five, 234.
Gathita, 43.
Ganthas, four, 230.
Gandha, 102, 146, 234, 244–5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -saññā, 244; -sañcetana, 244.
Gabbhâvakkantis, four, 103, 231.
Garahā, 92, 93.
Gahaṇi, 166.
Gahapati, 36–8, 53, 57; -aggi, 217; -necayika, 16, 17, 20; -mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
Gahapatika, 44, 46, 61.
Gārava, 284–5; six, 244.
Gilānupaṭṭhāna, 191.
Gihin, 117, 124–5, 147, 165, 167–9, 171, 174, 176, 179, 192, 210.
Gīta, 183, 185.
Guttadvāratā, 213.
Gutti, 148.
Go-kāṇā, 53.
Gocarā, 58, 77-8.
Gopakhuma, 144, 167, 168.

Ghāna, 102, 226, 244–5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.

Cakka, 143, 148, 149; four, 276; -ratana, 59 ff., 75.
Cakkavattin, 59 ff., 75, 142 ff.; -vatta, 60, 61, 65.
Cakkhu, 102, 225, 230, 244–5, 269, 281; three, 219; dibba-, 52, 111, 112, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 225–6, 239; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, -samphassaja, 243.
Catukuṇḍika, 6–7.
Caturāpassena, 269, 270.
Cattārisadanta, 144, 172.
Candima-suriya, 85, 86, 90, 112.
Caraṇa, 156.
Cavana-dhamma, 31, 33.
Cāga, 164, 165; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -anussati, 250, 280; -dhana, 163, 251, 262.
Cātuyāma-saṃvara, 48–51.
Citantaraṃsa, 144, 164, 165.
Citta, 13, 15, 30–3, 49, 57–8, 77, 101, 103–4, 108, 112, 141, 221, 223, 239, 241–2, 248, 250, 270, 276, 281, 283, 288; avyāpanna-, 49; kiianta-, 32; paduṭṭha-, 32; vūpasanta-, 49; suvimutta-, 269, 270; -anupassin, 141; -bhāvanā, 219; -visuddhi, 288; -vupakāsa, 285; -samādhi, 77.
Cinta-maya, 219.
Codaka, 236.
Codanā-vatthus, three, 218.
Cutūpapāta, 220, 230; -ñāṇa, 111.
Cetas, 6, 49, 51, 99, 109–1, 104, 131, 223–4, 242, 269, 281; ceto-khilas, five, 237, 278; -pariyañāna, 100; -parivitakka, 6; -pharanatā, 277; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 247–9, 273, 280–1;

samādhi, 30, 31, 32, 33, 104–5, 108–11, 112, 273.
Cetiyas, near Vesālī, 9-10.

Chanda, 182, 221; avigata-, 238; -agati, 133, 228; -nānatta, 289; -rāga, 289; -samādhi, 77, 221.
Chamānikiṇṇa, 6, 7.
Chalaṅga, 269.
Chedana, 176

Jarā, 75.
Jalābuja-yoni, 230.
Jāti, 50, 108-10; -thera, 218.
Jālahatthapāda, 143, 153.
Jivhā, 102, 226, 244 5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya. 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
Jīva, 133.
Jīvita, 235; -mada, 220.
Jūta, 182–3, 186.
Jeṭṭhāpacāyitar, 70, 71, 145, 169.
Jeṭṭhāpacāyin, 72, 74.
Joti, 233; joti-parāyana, 233.

Jhānas, the four, 78, 113, 131, 222, 265-6; catuttha-, 270.
Jhāyaka, 94.

Ñāna, 278; akuppa, 273; anāgataṃse, 275; anuppāde, 214, 274; atītaṃse, 275; anvaye, 226, 277; āsavānaṃ khaye, 220, 275; kāye, 274; khaye, 214; dukkhe, 227; dhamme, 226, 277; paccuppannaṃse, 275; sattānaṃ cutûpapāte, 220, 275; samudaye, 227; nirodhe, 227; four, 226, 277; second group of four, 227; cutûpapāta-, 111; cetopariya-, 100; para-puggala-vimutti-, 108; paricceda-, 226, 277: pubbe nivāsānussati-, 110, 220, 275. *See* Sammā-, Ñāṇa-dassana, 134; -dassana-patilābha, 222 3; -dassaṇa-visuddhi. 288; -vāda, 13 ff.
Ñāṇika, pañca-, 278.
Ñāti-vyasana, 235; -sampadā. 235.
Ñāya, 120.

Ṭhapaniya, 229.
Ṭhānas, ten, 146; -kusalatā, 212.
Ṭhitaka, 143, 162.
Ṭhiti-bhāgiya, 277.

Taṇhā, three sets of three each, 216; three, 275; avigata-, 238; bhava-, 271; -uppādas, four, 228; -kāyas, six, 244, 280.
Tapassin, 10, 12, 14, 15 ff., 19.
Tapo, 42 ff., 239; attan-, 232; paran-, 232; -jigucchā, 40, 42, 45, 48, 50, 52.
Tamo, 233; tama-parāyana, 233.
Tassa-pāpiyyasikā, 254.
Tina-vatthāraka, 254.
Tiṇṇa, 54.
Titthiya, 44, 46; aññā-, 130–7.
Tibbacchanda, 252, 283

Tiracchāna, -kathā, 54; -yoni, 234.
Tuccha-kumbhi, 53.
Tejo, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 27, 228, 247.

Thadda, 45.
Thāma, 113.
Thīna-middha, 49, 269; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278.
Theyya-saṃkhāta, 65–68, 133.
Thera, 123–5; three, 218.

Dakkha, 190.
Dakkhiṇa, 180, 189–90.
Dakkhiṇā, 66; -visuddhis, four, 231.
Dakkhiṇeyya, 5; -aggi, 217; seven -puggalas, 253; eight, 255.
Daṇḍâdāna, 92, 93, 289.
Danta-kūta, 44, 47.
Dandhâbhiññā, 106.
Dama, 147, 229.
Damatha, 54.
Dalıddiya, 65, 68.
Dassana, ñāṇa-, 134; -anuttariya, 219, 250, 281; -samāpattis, four, 104.
Dātar, 151, 159.
Dāna, 147, 148, 152, 153, 159, 190, 192, 232; -uppattis, eight, 258; -maya, 218; -vatthus, eight, 258; -saṃvibhāga, 145, 169.
Dāyajja, 189.
Dāyāda, dhamma-, 84; Brahmā-, 81, 83.
Dārupattikantevāsin, 22 ff.
Dāsa-kammakara, 189, 191–2.
Diṭṭha, 232; -anusaya, 254, 282; -dhamma, 222–3 (*see* Dhamma); -dhammika, 130; -saṃyojana, 254.
Diṭṭhi, 13 15, 45, 48, 246, 267 (*see* Micchā-, Sammā-); -upādāna, 230; -ogha, 230, 276; -nissaya, 137–8, 141; -paṭivedha, 253; -patta, 105, 254; -yoga, 230, 276; -vipatti, 213; -visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -sampada, 213, 235.
Diṭṭhika, vītimissa-, 96.
Dinna-dāyin, 191.
Dibba, 146; -cakkhu, 219; sota-dhātu, 38, 281.
Divā-saññā, 223.
Disā, 176, 197–8, 202; the six, 180, 188 ff.; paṭi-, vi-, 176.
Dīghaṅgulin, 143, 150.
Dighâyuka, 150, 151.
Dukkha, 51, 61, 106–11, 136, 157, 187–8, 227–9, 246–7, 260, 270, 275, 277, 286; -khaya, 246, 268; -dukkhatā, 216; -dhamma, 88; -nirodha, 136, 277; -nirodha-gāmin, 136; -vipāka, 57, 229; -saññā, 243, 251, 289, 291; -samudaya, 136, 277.
Dukkhatās, three, 216.
Duccarita, 52, 96, 111; three, 214; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 217.
Duppaññā, 252, 282.
Duppaṭinissaggin, 45.
Dubbalī-karaṇin, 183.
Dussīla, 235, 236.
Devatânussati, 250, 280.
Domanassa, 245; -indriya, 239; -upavicāra, 245.

Dovacassatā, 212, 274.
Dovārika, 64, 65, 100.
Dosa, 146, 159, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217; -antara, 237.
Dvaya-kārin, 96.
Dvedhika-jāta, 117–8, 210.

Dhanas, seven, of the Buddha, 163; seven, of the disciple, 251, 282; -agga, 164; -ñjāni, 182–3; -dhañña, 164, 165.
Dhamma, as preached by the Buddha, 4; svākkhāta, sanditṭhika, akālika, ehi-passika, opanayika, 5; 39, 40, 45, 47, 52, 54, 56, 102 ff., 130, 133, 147, 193, 196, 211, 227, 238, 241, 244, 246–7, 250, 261 5; propounded by others, 128–9; dhamma and anudhamma, 115, 119, 120–1; ādi-kalyāṇa, etc., 76, 267, 285; upasama-saṃvattanika, 121 2, 125; niyyānika, 121–2, 125; sappāṭihāriya, 123–5.
Dhamma, of the visible world, diṭṭha, 55–57, 77 8, 83–4, 93, 95 7, 102, 107–8, 113, 129, 132, 222 3, 233, 281.
Dhamma, of the moral order; contrasted with adhamma, 83–4, 95–7; adaṇḍa, asattha, 142, 146; 164 (pl.), 170; kaṇha and akaṇha, sukka and asukka, 251; kaṇha-sukka, 83; methuna, 88–9, 133, 235; perceived by the manas, 226, 245, 269; equivalent to the saṃkhāras, 58, 77, 141.
Dhammas, numerically, one, 211, 272; two, 69, 71, 212, 273; three, 70, 71, 214, 271; four, 221, 230, 276; five, 233, 236, 277; six, 243, 279; seven, 251, 282; eight, 254, 284; nine, 262, 288; ten, 266, 290.
Dhammas, akusala (sometimes with pāpaka), 56–7, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 131, 226, 237, 265, 268, 285, 289, 291; appahīna, 57; abhiññeyya, 272 ff.; asad-, seven, 252, 282; asekha, ten, 271, 292; asavaṭṭhāniya, 283; uppādetabba, 272 ff.; kaṅkhāṭṭhāniya, 285; kusala, 19, 56 8, 73 4, 82–3, 102, 145 6, 214, 221, 237, 268, 272, 285; jāti-jarā-maraṇiya, 57; taṇhā-mūlaka, nine, 289; dukkha-vipāka, 57; duppaṭivijjha, 272 ff.; nātha-karaṇa, ten, 266, 290; pariññeyya, 272 ff.; pahātabba, 272 ff., ponobhavika, 57; bahukāra, 272 ff.; bahussuta, 267; bodhi-pakkhiya, seven, 97; bhāvetabba, 272 ff.; yoniso-manasikāra-mūlaka, nine, 288; viññū-garahita, 83; viññū-pasattha, 83; visesabhāgiya, 272 ff.; vodāniya, 57; saṃkilesika, 57; sacchikaraṇiya, four,

230; sacchikātabba, 272 ff.; sad-, seven, 252, 282; saddasa, 57; sappurisa, seven, 252, 283; sārāṇīya, six, 245, 279; sovacassa-karaṇa, 267; hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff.
Dhamma (in composition), anāvatti-, 108, 132; anuppāda-, 270–1; avinipāta-, 107–8, 132; aviparināma-, 31–3; uttarimanussa-, 3–4, 12 13, 18, 27–8; evaṃ-, 99, 100; cavana-, 31; dukkha-, 88; micchā-, 70–1, 74; hassa-khiddā-rati-, 51; -aṭṭhita, 133; -adhipateyya, 220; -anudhamma, 154; -anudhamma-paṭipatti, 227, 274; -anupassin, 141, 221, 276; -anusārin, 105, 254; -anussati, 250, 280; -anvaya, 100; -āyatana, 243; -upasaṃhita, 154–5; -kāma, 267; -kāya, 84; -khandhas, four, 229, five, 279; dhammaññū, 253, 283; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -thera, 218; -dāyāda, 84; -dīpa, 58, 77; -nimmita, 84; -nisanti, 252; -paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -pada, four, 229; -pariyāya, 116, 141; -bhūta, 84; -macchariya, 234; -yāga, 155; -yāgin, 154; -vādin, 135, 175; -vicaya-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226; -vinaya, 9, 12, 28, 117, 118–121, 210; -saṃhita, 136–7; -saṅcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -samādāna, four, 229; -sambojjhaṅga, 251, 282; -sammata, 89; -saraṇa, 58, 77.
Dharaṇī, 201.
Dhātus, two, 274; three sets of three each, 215; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; three nissāraṇīya, 275; three, 275; four, 228; five nissāraṇīya, 239, 278; six, 247; six nissāraṇīya, 247, 280; tejo-, 27; nibbāna-, 135; sota-, 38; -kusalatā, 212; -nānatta, 289.
Dhorayha, purisa-, 113.

Nakkhatta, 85–6, 90 1.
Nacca, 183, 185.
Naruttama, 147. *See* Buddha.
Nānattas, nine, 289; dhātu-, 289; -kāya, 253, 263, 282; -saññā, 224, 253, 262–3, 265, 282; -saññin, 263.
Nānā-titthiya, 16, 17, 20.
Nāma, 212, 273.
Nikati, 176.
Nigrodha-parimaṇḍala, 144, 162.
Nicca, 31.
Niddesavatthus. seven, 252, 283.
Ninda, 260, 286.
Nibbāna, 130–2, 136–7, 251; -dhātu, 135.
Nibbidā, 130–2, 136–7.
Nibbuta, 233.
Nibbedha-bhāgiya, 277; nibbedhabhāgiya - saññās, six, 251.
Nibbedhika, 237.
Nimitta, 249; paggaha-,

213; paccavekkhana-, 278; samatha-, 213; -gāhin, 225–6.
Niyata, 107, 108.
Niraya, 111, 234–6.
Nirāmisa, 278.
Nirodha, 130–2, 136–7, 226–7, 275; anupubba-, 266; dukkha-, 136; sakkāya-, 240; taṇhā, 216; -dhātu, 215; -saññā, 251, 253, 283, 291; -saññā-vedayita, 262, 266.
Nivāsānussati, 110, 220, 275.
Nissarana, 240–1, 248–50, 275; -paññā, 46.
Nissaya, diṭṭhi-, 137–8, 141.
Nissāraṇīya, dhātus, three, 275; five, 239; six, 247, 280.
Nīla-kasiṇa, 268.
Nīvaraṇas, five, 49–51, 101, 234, 278.
Nekatika, 183.
Nekkhamma, 239, 275, 283; -dhātu, -vitakka, -saṃkappa, -saññā, 215.
Negama-janapada, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172–3, 177.
Nerayika, 6, 9, 12.
Nevasaññā-nâsaññāyatana, 224, 262–3, 266.
Nevasaññi-nâsaññin, 111.

Paccaya, 291; eight, 284.
Paccavekkhana-nimitta, 278.
Paccuppanna, 220; atītânāgata-, 100; -aṃsa, 275.
Pacchânipātin, 191.
Paguṇa, 170.
Paggaha, 213; -nimitta, 213.
Pañcaṅga-vippahīna, 269.
Paññavat, 237, 252, 265, 268, 282, 287.
Paññā, 101, 158–9, 164–5, 183, 230, 237, 242, 268, 284–6; two groups of three, 219; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -āvudha, 219; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -cakkhu, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 229, 253; -bhāvanā, 219; -vimutta, 105, 254; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 281; -visuddhi, 288; -veyyatiya, 38.
Pañha-vyākaraṇas, four, 229.
Paṭikkūla, 112–13; -saññā, 289, 291.
Paṭigha, -anusaya, 254, 282; -saññā, 224, 253, 262–3, 265; -saṃyojana, 254.
Paṭighāta, 130.
Paṭicca-samuppanna, 275.
Paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā, 212.
Paṭiññā, 254.
Paṭipadā, 136; four, 106, 228; a second group of four, 229; -anuttariya, 219; -ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
Paṭipucchā, 229.
Paṭirūpa-desavāsa, 276.
Paṭisaṅkhāna-bala, 213.
Paṭisanthāra, 213, 214, 248.
Paṭisallāna, 252.
Paṭhamâbhinibatta, 253.
Paṭhavī, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
Paṇidhi, atta-sammā-, 276; mano-, 29.
Paṇītā dhātu, 215.
Paṇḍita, 192.
Patti, 255–6.
Paduṭṭha-citta, 32, 33.

Padhāna, 30, 77; 104–5, 108–9, 111–2, 214, 221, 238–9; four, 225; anurakkhanā-, 225–6; ukkutika-, 42; pahāna-, 225–6; bhāvanā-, 225–6; saṃvara-, 225–6.
Padhāniyaṅgas, five, 237, 277; nine pārisuddhi-, 288.
Panunna-pacceka-sacca, 269, 270.
Pappaṭaka, bhūmi-, 87.
Pabbajita, 31–33, 147 ff.
Pabbajjā, 147 ff.
Pabbājana, 93.
Pamatta, 190.
Pamāda, 42, 46; -adhikaraṇa, 236; appa°, 236.
Para. *See* loka.
Parakkama, 113.
Paraṃ-kata, 137–8–9.
Paran-tapa, 232.
Para-puggala-vimutti-ñāṇa, 108.
Parasenappamaddana, 59, 142, 145–6.
Para-hita, 233.
Parâyana, joti-, tama-, 233.
Parikkhāra, 268.
Parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojana, 97, 133.
Pariggaha, 289.
Parittāna, 189.
Parinibbāna, 55.
Parinibbānika, 264–5.
Parinibbāyin, 108, 132; antarā-, asaṃkhāra-, upahacca-, sasaṃkhāra-, 237.
Parinibbuta, 55.
Paribbājaka, 1–2, 35–40, 53–4, 115, 130–135; -ārama, 17, 18, 22, 36, 57.
Pariyatta, 241–2.
Pariyesanā, 289; -nānatta, 289.
Pariyosāna, 55, 56.
Parilāha, avigata-, 238; -nānatta, 289.
Parisaṅkā, 218.
Parisaññu, 252, 283.
Parisās, eight, 260; khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, 236; Brahma-, Māra-, 260.
Pavāda, 44, 47.
Pavivekâvudha, 219.
Pasaṭa, 167.
Passaddha-kāya, 288; -kāya-saṃkhāra, 269, 270.
Passaddhi-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
Pasaṃsā, 260, 286.
Palāsin (and paḷ°), 45, 216.
Pahāna, 225, 246; -padhāna, 225–6; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290–1.
Pahūta-jivha, 144, 173.
Pāṭihāriyas, three, 220; iddhi-, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27–8.
Pāṇa, 48, 62–3, 133; -atipāta, 68, 70, 73, 82, 149, 181, 182, 195, 235, 269; pāṇâtipātin, 82.
Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuta, 77, 266–7, 285.
Pāda-tala, 143, 148.
Pānissara, 183.
Pāpa, -iccha, 246; -kamma, 182; -mittatā, 212; -mittânuyoga, 182–3.
Pāmojja, 288.
Pāyāsotatta, 85.
Pāricariyā, 189; -anuttariya, 250, 281.
Pārisajja, 64, 65.

Pāvaḷā, 19, 21, 23.
Pāsādika, 141; -suttanta, 141.
Pāhuṇeyya, 5.
Pipāsa, 183, 185; avigata-, 238.
Pīta-kasiṇa, 268.
Pīti, 241-2, 265-6, 288; -bhakkha, 28, 29, 84-5, 90; -pharaṇatā, 277; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sukha, 131, 222.
Piya, -cakkhu, 167-8; -dassana, 167-8; -vadata, 153.
Pisunā vācā, 70, 74, 82, 171, 232, 269.
Puggalas, three, 218; four, 232; three other groups, of four, 233.
Puggalaññū, 252, 283.
Puggala-paññattis, seven, 105.
Puñña, 58, 120-1; abhisaṃkhara, 217; -kiriya-vatthus, three, 218; -khetta, 5, 227.
Putta-dāra, 66, 189, 192.
Punabbhava, 134.
Pubbuṭṭhāyin, 191.
Pubbe-nivāsa, 31, 32, 50-52, 108-11, 230, 281; -anussati-ñāṇa, 110, 220.
Puma, itthi-, 85.
Purisa, -puggalas, eight, 5, 227; -yugas, four, 5, 227; -sīla-samācāra, 106.
Peta, 189.
Pettivisaya, 234.
Petteyya, 72, 74.
Petteyyatā, 145, 169.
Pema, 284-5; avigata-, 238, 252-3.
Peyya, -vajja, 190, 192, 232; -vāca, 152.
Pesuñña, 69.
Ponobbhavika, 57.

Pharusā vācā, 69, 71, 74, 82, 173, 232, 269
Phala, 147, 150, 160, 170, 173-4, 176, 178; four, 132; puñña-, 174; sāmañña-, 227, 277; -sacchikiriyā, 255.
Phassa, 228, 272, 276; -kāyas, six, 213; -nānatta, 289.
Phāsukāma, 164.
Phegguppatta, 51.
Phoṭṭhabba, 102, 146, 231, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 241, 280; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244.

Bandhana, 176.
Bala, 77, 78; four, 229; five, 102, 127; seven, 253; khīṇāsava-, seven, 283; paṭisaṅkhāna-, 213; bhāvanā-, 213; sati-, 213; samādhi-, 213.
Bahulajīva, 44, 47.
Bahussuta, 252, 282.
Bīja-mūla-, etc. (five kinds), 44, 47.
Buddhānussati, 250, 280.
Buddhi, 165.
Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 101-2, 128, 284; enumerated, 106. *See* Sambojjhaṅga.
Bodha, 54.
Bodhi, 159, 165, 237; -ja, 134.
Brahmakāya, 84.
Brahmakutta, 28, 30.
Brahmacariya, 122-7, 211,

239, 267; -esanā, 216, 270.
Brahmaja, 81, 83.
Brahmañña, 72, 74.
Brahmadāyāda, 81, 83.
Brahmanimmita, 81, 83.
Brahmaparisā, 260.
Brahmabhūta, 84, 233.
Brahmaloka, 112.
Brahmavimāna, 28, 29.
Brahmavihāra, 220.
Brahmassara, 144, 173.
Brahmujjugatta, 144, 150.
Brāhmaññatā, 145, 169.
Brāhmaṇa, 44, 46, 61, 81-3, 94-7 (origin of), 147, 150, 175, 265, 270; -gahapatika, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177; -jacca, 81; -parisā, 269; -mahāsāla, 16-7, 20, 258.

Bhakkha, sāka-, etc., of the various kinds of ascetics' food, 41.
Bhatta-vettanânuppadāna, 191.
Bhaya, 148, 182; -agati, 133, 182, 228.
Bhavas, three, 216; -āsava, 216; -esanā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -taṇhā, 212, 216, 274, 275; -diṭṭhi, 212; -yoga-visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -rāgânusaya, 254; -saṃyojana, 97, 133, 254, 282.
Bhariyā, 190.
Bhassa-samācāra, 106.
Bhāvanā, 221, 225, 285; three, 219; -padhāna, 225-6; -pāripūrī, 291; -bala, 213; -maya, 218, 219.
Bhikkhu, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-70, 172, 174, 177, 264; -saṃgha, 208-9.
Bhikkhunī, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
Bhinna, 117-8, 171, 210; -anusandhi, 172.
Bhīyyobhāva, 221.
Bhujissa, 245.
Bhutta, yathā-, 62, 63.
Bhūtavādin, 175.
Bheda, 52, 111, 146 ff., 171, 235, 258.
Bhoga, 77, 78; mahā-, 163; -vyasana 235; -sampadā, 235.

Maṃsa-cakkhu, 219.
Makkhin, 45, 246.
Magga, 227; ariya aṭṭhaṅgika, 102, 128, 284, 286; -amagga-ñāṇadassana-visuddhi, 288.
Maccharin, 45, 246.
Macchariya, 289; five, 234; issā-, 44, 47.
Majja, 62, 63.
Majjhimā dhātu, 215.
Mattaññu, 252, 283.
Mattaññutā, 213.
Matteyya and metteyya, 72, 74.
Matteyyatā and metteyyatā, 145, 169.
Madas, three, 220.
Manas, 96-7, 102-3, 206, 226, 242, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280; -indriya, 226; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -paṇidhi, 29; -padosa, 72, 73; -maya, 28-9, 84-5, 90; -mon-

eyya, 220; -viññāṇa, 243; -saṃkhāra, 104; -sañcetanā, 228, 276; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
Manasikāra, 104, 105, 108–9, 112; ayoniso-, 273; -kusalatā, 212; yoniso-, 227, 273, 288.
Maraṇa, 52, 111 2, 135–6, 139–40, 146 ff., 235, 258 9; -saññā, 289, 291.
Mahā-paññā, 158; -matta, 44, 46; -rājan, 62 3, 197 ff.; -sāla, 16, 20.
Mahā Purisa-vitakka, 287.
Māna, 234; asmi-, 273; -atimāna, 86; -anusaya, 254, 282; -saṃyojana, 254.
Mātā-pitaro, 66, 188 9, 191.
Māyāvin, 45, 246.
Māsaddha-māsa, 85, 86, 91.
Miga-rājan (of the lion), 23, 24; -saṃgha, 23, 24.
Micchattās, eight, 254, 287; ten, 290; -niyata, 217.
Micchā, -ājīva, 176, 177, 254, 287, 290 1; -ācāra, 69, 70, 74, 82, 181, 195, 235, 269; -ācārin, 82; -kammanta, 254, 257, 290; -ñāṇa, 290–1; -diṭṭhi, 52, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 1 1, 246, 254, 269, 287, 290; -diṭṭhi-kamma, 96; -diṭṭhika, 45, 48, 264; -dhamma, 70, 71, 74; -vācā, 254, 287, 290–1; -vāyāma, 254, 287, 290–1; -vimutti, 290–1; -saṃkappa, 254, 287, 290–1; -sati, 254, 287, 290 1; -samādhi, 254, 287, 290–1.
Mitta, suhada, four types of, 187; -amacca, 189, 190; -patirūpaka, four types of, 185–6.
Mittatā, kalyāṇa-, pāpa-, 274.
Mucchita, 43.
Muṭṭha, -sacca, 213; -sati, 252, 282.
Muta, 232.
Muttâcāra, 40.
Muditā, 50, 224, 248 9; -sahagata, 78.
Mudutalunaṅgulin, 150.
Mudutaluna-hatthapāda, 143, 153.
Mudutūla-sannibha, 144.
Muddhavasitta, 60–62, 64–7, 69.
Musā, 49, 62, 63; sampajāna-, 133; -vāda, 68, 70, 74, 82, 92 3, 106, 170, 181, 195, 232, 235, 269, 289; -vādin, 15, 82.
Mūlas, three akusala-, and three kusala-, 275; -bīja, 44.
Metta, 191, 245; -citta, 237.
Mettā, 247–8, 279, 280; -sahagata, 49, 51, 78, 223 4.
Methuna, 9, 88, 89, 95, 133, 235.
Moneyya, three, 220.
Moha, 146, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270 1, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217.

Yasa, 260, 286; ayasa, 260, 286.
Yebhuyyasikā, 254.
Yoga, 176; four, 230, 276;

-khema, 123, 125; -khemakāma, 164.
Yonis, four, 230.
Yobbanamada, 220.

Rakkhasa, 176.
Rakkhā, 195, 203, 205-6; -āvaraṇa, 148.
Rajojalla, 158.
Ratanas, seven, 59, 75, 142 ff., 177.
Rattin-diva, 85, 86, 91.
Rasa, 71, 85, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -aggasaggin, 144, 166; -aggasaggita, 167; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 211, 280; -paṭhavī, 86, 90, 91; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 241; -haraṇin. 167.
Rāga, 146, 175, 217, 249, 270; adhamma-, 70, 71, 74; avigata-, 238; rūpa-, arūpa, 231; -aggi, 217; -dosa-moha, 107, 108, 132.
Rājan, 44, 46, 59 ff.; origin of, 93; 142 ff; -isi, 60, 64; -kathā, 36, 54.
Rāsis, three, 217.
Rūpa, 102, 146, 212, 223, 225, 234, 238, 240, 244-5, 250, 260-1, 269, 273, 275, 281, 286; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 233, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -taṇhā, 216, 244, 280; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 224, 244, 253, 262-3, 265-6; -saññin, 260; -saṃgaha, threefold, 217.
Rūpin, 111, 139.
Roga, 182: -vyasana, 235.

Lakkhana 142 ff.
Lajjava, 213.
Lābha, 260, 286, 289; alābha, 260, 286; -anuttariya, 250, 281; -nānatta, 289; -macchariya, 234; -sakkāra - siloka, 43, 44, 46.
Lukhâjīvin, 44, 47.
Loka, 33, 72, 76, 109, 110, 135, 137-8, 141-2, 146, 148-150, 181, 184, 196, 224; idha-, 105; para-, 105, 264-5; -adhipateyya, 220; -anukampā, 211-2, 271; -dhammas, eight, 260; -dhātu, 114.
Lobha, alobha, 214, 275; visama-, 70, 71, 74.
Lohita-kasiṇa, 268.

Vaci, parisuddha-, 217; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 211, 217; -parama, 185-6; -moneyya, 220, -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -samācāra, 217; -soceyya, 219.
Vañcana, 176.
Vañcanika, 183.
Vaṇṇa, 68-9, 73-4, 77, 81, 86-7, 97, 108-11; four, 82-3; suvaṇṇa-, 143, 159; -macchariya, 234.
Vatta-padas, seven, 9.
Vatthus, ārabbha-, eight, 256, 287; kathā-, three, 220; kusita-, eight, 255, 287; nijjara-, ten, 291; niddesa-, seven, 252; dāna-, eight, 258.

Vadha, 176.
Vadhaka-citta, 72, 73.
Vanapattha, 38, 49, 51, 195.
Vasin, 29.
Vācā, 69, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 97, 171, 173, 232, 269. *See* Sammā-.
Vādita, 183.
Vāditar, 232.
Vāyāma, *see* Sammā-.
Vāyo, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
Vikāla - visikhā - cariyānuyoga, 182–3, 186.
Vighāta, 219.
Vicaya - sambojjhaṅga, 252, 282.
Vicāra, 222, 265 6; -matta, 219.
Vicikicchā, 49, 216, 234, 269; -anusaya, 251, 282; -kathaṃkathāsalla, 249–50; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -saṃyojana, 254.
Viceyyapekkhitar, 167, 168.
Vijjā, 156, 214, 274; three, 220, 275 (*see* Ñāṇa); -caraṇa-sampanna, 97, 98, 237.
Viññāṇa, 223-4, 228, 262–3, 265, 276, 286; satānusāri-, 134.
Viññāṇañcāyatana, 224, 262–3, 265–6; -upaga, 253.
Viññāṇa, -upādāna, 234, 278; -kasiṇa, 268; -kāyas, six, 243; -khandha, 233; -thitis, four, 228, seven, 253, 282; -dhātu, 247; -sota, 105.
Viññāta, 232.
Viññuppasattha, 245.
Vitakka, 104, 222–3, 265–6; three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; eight Mahāpurisa-, 287; kāma-, 226; vihiṃsā-, 226; vyāpāda-, 226; -vicāra, 131.
Vitthāra, 241.
Vidugga, 27.
Vidhās, three, 216.
Vinaya, 55; amūḷha, sati-, sammukha-, 254; -vādin, 135, 175. *See* Dhamma-vinaya.
Vinicchaya, 289.
Vinipātika, 253.
Vinibandhas, five, 238.
Vipatti, diṭṭhi-, 213; sīla-, 213.
Viparāmosa, 176.
Viparināma-dukkhatā, 216.
Vipassana, 213, 273.
Vipāka, 150, 160, 163, 176, 178; sukha-, 278.
Vipula-dīgha pāṇika, 150.
Vibhajja, 229.
Vibhava, -taṇhā, 216, 275; -diṭṭhi, 212.
Vimutta, 97, 100, 133, 258-9; ubhato-bhāga-, 105, 253; paññā-, 105, 254; saddhā-, 105, 254; -anuttariya, 219; -āyatanas, five, 241, 279.
Vimutti, 214, 274; ceto-, 78, 102, 108, 132, 247–9, 273; paññā-, 78, 102, 108, 132 (*see* Sammā); -khandha, 229, 279; -ñāna-dassana-kkhandha, 279; -paripācaniya, 243; -visuddhi, 288.
Vimokha, 34, 35; eight, 230, 262, 288.
Virāga, 130–2, 136–7, 222, 226; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290–1.

Viriya, 113, 120, 221, 255 8; -ārambha, 252; -indriya, 239, 278; -bala, 229, 253; -samādhi, 77; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
Vivaṭṭa, saṃvaṭṭa-, 109-11; -kappa, 51.
Vivaṭṭati, 84.
Vivattac·hadda, 142 ff., 178.
Vivāda-mūlas, six, 246.
Viveka, 226.
Vivekaja, 222.
Visaṃyogas, four, 230, 276.
Visaṃvādayitar, 171.
Visaṭa, 167, 168.
Visavin, 170.
Visācita, 167, 168.
Visuddha, 52.
Visuddhi, 271; diṭṭhi-, 214; sīla-, 211.
Visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
Vihāras, three, 220; six satata-, 250, 281.
Vihiṃsā, 226; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka 215, 226; -saṃkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
Vihesā, 240, 248.
Vītimissa-diṭṭhi, 96, 97.
Vīmaṃsā, 222; -samādhi, 77.
Vīraṅga-rūpa, 59, 142, 145–6.
Vūpakaṭṭha, 76.
Vūpakāsa, kāya-, citta-, 285.
Vedanā, 58, 77, 130, 141, 221, 223, 240-1, 276, 286; three, 216, 275; -anupassin, 141; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -kāyas, six, 243; khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289.
Vepulla, 221, 285.
Vessa, 81 (origin of), 95–7.
Vehāsa, 27.
Vodāniya (dhammas), 57.
Vossagga, 190–1, 226.
Vohāras, anariya-, three groups of four, 232; ariya-, three groups of four, 232.
Vyaggha, 25.
Vyañjana, 127–9.
Vyasanas, five, 235.
Vyāpanna-citta, 82.
Vyāpāda, 70–74, 226, 230, 234, 240, 248, 269; a°, 269; -dosa, 49; -dhātu, 215; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -vitakka, 215, 226; -saṃkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.

Sa-upadhika, 112.
Saṃyama, 147.
Saṃyojanas, three, 107-8, 132, 216; five, 107-8, 132; seven, 254; uddhambhāgiya, five, 234; orambhāgiya, five, 234; pārikkhīna-bhava-, 133.
Saṃvaṭṭa, -kappa, 51; -vivaṭṭa, 109-11.
Saṃvaṭṭati, 84.
Saṃvara, 130; -padhāna, 225–6. *See* saṃvuta.
Saṃvidhātar, 148.
Saṃvibhāga, 191.
Saṃvuta, 48–51, 97; cātuyāma-saṃvara-, 48–51.
Saṃvega, 214.
Saṃsedaja-yoni, 230.
Sakad-āgāmin, 107–8, 132, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
Sakkāya, 216, 240; -diṭṭhi, 216, 234; -nirodha, 216, 240; -nissaraṇa, 241; -samudaya, 216.
Sagga, 52, 112, 146 ff., 187, 191, 235–6; -saṃvattanika, 66.

Saṃkappas, three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; paripuṇṇa-, 42-3, 45-6; -nānatta, 289.
Saṃkilesa, 274.
Saṃkilesika (dhammas), 57.
Saṃkhā, 224.
Saṃkhāras, 221, 223, 283, 286; three, 217; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -ṭhitika, 211.
Saṃgaha, 245-6; -dukkhatā, 216; -vatthus, four, 152, 232.
Saṃgīti-pariyāya, 271.
Saṃgha, 5 (āhuṇeyya, dakkhiṇeyya, pāhuṇeyya), 102, 126, 128-9, 193, 227, 238, 244, 246-7, 280; miga-, 23-4; -anussati, 250, 280. *See* Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṃgha.
Sacca, four ariya-, 277; pannunna-pacceka-, 269, 270; puthu-pacceka-, 270; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -paṭiñña, 171; -vādin, 170; -sandha, 170.
Sacchikaraṇīya (dhammas), four, 230.
Sacchikiriyā, 255-6.
Sajjhāya, 241-2.
Sañcicca, 133.
Saṃcetanā, atta-, para-, 231; -kāyas, six, 244.
Sañjitar, 29.
Saññā, 223, 286; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; five vimutti-paripācaniya, 243; seven, 253, 283; nine, 289; ten, 281; aṭṭhika-, 226; anatta-, 253; anicca-, 253; asubha-, 253; ākāsānañcāyatana-, 266; ākiñcaññāyatana-, 266; ādīnava-, 253; āloka-, 253; uddhumātaka-, 226; gandha-, 244; divā-, 223; dhamma-, 244; nānatta-, 253; nirodha-, 253; nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-, 266; paṭigha-, 253; pahāna-, 253; puḷavaka-, 226; phoṭṭhabba-, 244; rasa-, 244; rūpa-, 244, 253; vicchiddaka-, 226; viññāṇañcāyatana-, 266; vinīlaka-, 226; virāga-, 253; sadda-, 244; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -uppāda, 33; six -kāyas, 244; -khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289; -vedayita-nirodha, 262, 266.
Saññin, 111, 140.
Saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
Saṭha, 246.
Sata, 49, 107, 113, 222, 250, 269, 279, 281; -arakkha, 269.
Satata-vihāras, six, 250, 281.
Sati, 31, 49, 213, 230, 270, 272-3; upaṭṭhita-, 252, 282, 287; muṭṭha-, 252, 282 (*see* Sammā); -anusāri-viññāna, 134; -indriya, 239, 278; -nepakka, 252, 268, 286; -paṭṭhānas, four, 101, 102, 127, 141, 221, 276, 284; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -sampajañña, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 251, 282.

Satimat, 58, 77, 141, 221–2, 276, 286.
Sattâvâsas, nine, 263, 288.
Sattussada, 144, 151.
Satthar, 119–20 (*see* Budûha, Index I.), 123–4, 126.
Sadeva-manussa, 76, 135.
Sadevaka, 76, 135.
Sadda, 102–4, 146, 234, 244–5, 269, 281; -âyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhâ, 244, 280; -sañcetanâ, 244; -saññâ, 244.
Saddara, 57.
Saddhammas, seven, 252, 282; -savana, 227, 274.
Saddhâ, 164, 165; -anusârin, 105, 254; -indriya, 239, 278; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253; -vimutta, 105, 254.
Sanidassana, 217.
Santuṭṭhitâ, 115.
Santhâgâra, 207–9.
Sanditṭhi-parâmâsin, 45, 247.
Sanditṭhika, 5.
Sandhâtar, 171.
Sannidhikâraka, 235.
Sappatigha, 217.
Sappurisa, -upassaya, 276; -dhammas, seven, 252, 283; -saṃseva, 227, 274.
Sabrahmaka, 76, 135.
Sabrahmacârin, 241–2, 245–6.
Sama, 146–7, 229: -danta, 144, 177, 178; -vepâkin, 166.
Samagga, 172.
Samaggi, 161.
Samajjâbhicaraṇa, 182–3, 186.
Samana, 10, 11, 16 (origin of), 95–97, 130–3, 146, 150, 169, 175, 178, 265, 270 (*see* Gotama); -acala, 233; -paduma, 233; -parisâ, 260; -puṇḍarîka, 233; -Brâhmaṇa, 16, 17, 28, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47, 61, 66, 84, 99, 103–5, 108–9, 112–4, 137–40, 189, 191–2, 207, 258–9; -sukhumâla, 233.
Samatha, 54, 213, 273; -nimitta, 213, 273.
Samanuñña, 271.
Samavattakkhandha, 144, 164, 165.
Samavaya-saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
Samâcâra, of the Tathâgata, threefold, parisuddhakâya, -vacî, -mano, 217; purisa-sîla-, 106; bhassa-, 106.
Samâdhis, three, 219, 274; four, 277; ceto-, 30, 273 (*see* Sammâ-); pañcaṅgika-sammâ-, 277: pañcañâṇika-sammâ-, 278; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -nimitta, 242; -parikkhâras, seven, 252; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -bhâvanâ, 222–3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -saṃvattanika, 245.
Samâdhija, 13.
Samâna, -chandatâ, 153; -sukha-dukkha, 187.
Samânattatâ, 152, 190, 192, 232.
Samânetar, 160–1.
Samâpatti, -kusalatâ, 212; -vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, 212.

Samāraka, 76, 135.
Samudaya, 227; dukkha-, 136.
Samudda, 196, 198.
Sampajañña, 213, 273.
Sampajāna, 49, 58, 77, 103, 113, 141, 221–2, 224–5, 231, 235, 250, 269, 276, 281; -musā, 45, 47, 68, 133.
Sampadā, diṭṭhi-, 213; sīla-, 213.
Samparāyika, 130.
Sampasādanīya, 116.
Samphappalāpa, 69, 71, 74, 82, 175, 232, 269.
Samphappalāpin, 82.
Sambojjhaṅgas, seven, 106, 226, 251, 282.
Sambodha, 130–2, 136–7; -gāmin, 264–5.
Sambodhi, 113–4; -parāyana, 107–8, 132.
Sambhata, 190.
Sambheda, 72.
Sammata, dhamma-, 89; mahājana-, 93; seṭṭha-, 94; hīna-, 94.
Sammattas, eight, 255; -niyata, 217.
Sammā, -ājīva, 176, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -kammanta, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -khīyitabba, 92; -garahitabba, 92; -ñāna, 271, 291; -diṭṭhi, 52, 82–3, 96, 111, 252, 255, 269, 271, 286, 291; -diṭṭhi-kamma, 96; -dukkhakkhaya-gāmin, 237; -padhāna, four, 102, 127, 221; -pabbājetabba, 92; -manasikāra, 30, 112; -vācā, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vāyāma, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vimutti, 271, 291; -saṃkappa, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sati, 229, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -samādhi, 229, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sambodhi, 101, 135.
Sammānana, 190.
Sammuti, -ñāna, 226, 277; -thera, 218.
Sayaṃ, -kata, 137–8; -pabha, 28, 29, 84–85, 90.
Saraṇa, 187, 190, 193; atta-, 58, 77.
Saritar, 268, 286.
Sallekhatā, 115.
Savananuttariya, 250, 281.
Savicāra, 219, 222.
Savitakka, 219, 222, 274.
Sassata, 31, 32, 137–9; -vādas, three, 108.
Sassamana-brāhmaṇa, 76, 135.
Sākāra-, 111.
Sākhalya, 213.
Sāciyoga, 176.
Sāna (with enumeration of ascetic's clothing), 41.
Sānucariya, 11.
Sāpateyya, 190.
Sāpekha, 43.
Sāmaggi, 245–6.
Sāmañña, 72, 74, 245; -phalas, four, 227, 277.
Sāmaññatā, 145, 169.
Sāmīci-paṭipanna, 119–121.
Sārappatta, 48, 50, 51.
Sāvaka, 47, 52, 117, 119, 120–5, 133, 227.
Sāvikā, 123–6.
Sâsava, 112.
Sāhasakāra, 176.
Sikkhā, 5, 238, 244, 246, 248; three, 219; -anut-

tariya, 250, 281; -pada, 78, 266–7; five, 235; -samādāna, 252, 283.
Sigāla, 24–26.
Sippa, 156, 189; paṭiggahaṇa-, 189.
Sītibhūta, 233.
Sīla, 164, 165, 227, 239, 245; evaṃ-, 99, 100; -anussati, 250, 280; -ālaya, 147; -khandha, 229, 279; -dhana, 163, 251, 282.
Sīlabbata, -upādāna, 230; -parāmāsa, 216, 230, 234; -maya, 218; -vipatti, 213, 235; -vipanna, 236, -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -samādāna, 145, 169; -sampadā, 213, 235–6; -sampanna, 188, 192, 236.
Sīlavat, 77, 236, 245, 259–60, 266, 285.
Sīha, king of beasts, 23; -pubbaddhakāya, 144, 164; -hanu, 144, 175.
Sukata-kamma-kāraka, 191.
Sukka, 230; -vipāka, 230.
Sukha, 51, 61, 77, 78, 106, 108–111, 131, 146, 157, 187–8, 211, 218–20, 222, 228–9, 233, 241, 243, 251, 259–60, 262, 270–1, 275, 286, 288; pīti-, 265; phassa-, 238; middha-, 238; seyya-, 238; -indriya, 239; -upapatti, three, 218; -dukkha, 96, 138–9; pharanatā, 277; -phala, 166; -vipāka, 66, 229, 278.
Sukhambiya, 147.
Sukhallikānuyogas, four, 130–2.
Sukhumacchavin, 143, 158.
Sugata, 181–2, 184, 186–7; -atiritta, 24–26; -apadāna, 24–26. *See* Buddha.
Sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 150, 152, 155, 163, 170, 174; three, 215; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 145, 169.
Suciparivāra, 177, 178.
Sujātagatta, 150.
Suññata, 219.
Suta, 135, 164–5, 191, 232, 241–2; asuta (and assuta), 187; bahu-, 252, 282; sabba-sippa-, 189; -āvudha, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -maya, 219.
Suduppadhaṃsiya, 176.
Sudda, 81; origin of, 95–7.
Suddhāvāsas, five, 237.
Suppaṭinissaggin, 48.
Suppatiṭṭhita-pāda, 143, 146.
Sumana, 269.
Surā, -meraya, etc., 182–3, 186, 195, 235.
Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa, 143, 159.
Suvimutta, -citta, 269, 270; -paññā, 269, 270, 271.
Susaṃgahita-parijana, 190.
Susaṃvihita-kammanta, 190.
Susukka-dāṭha, 144, 177.
Sussūsā, 189.
Sūra, 59, 142, 145–6.
Sekha, 218, 219.
Soceyya, 147; three, 219.
Soṇḍa, 183, 185.
Sota, 102, 226, 244–5, 250, 269, 281; viññāṇa-, 105; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -dhātu, dibbā, 38, 281; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya,

234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
Sotâpatti, -aṅgas, four, 227; -phala, 227, 277.
Sotâpanna, 107, 108, 132, 227, 255.
Somanassa, 244; -indriya, 239; -upavicāras, six, 244; -domanassa, 222, 270.
Soracca, 213; khanti-, 61.
Sovacassa, 267.
Sovacassatā, 212, 274.

Hatthâpalekhana, 40.
Hadayaṃgama, 173, 174.
Hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma, 31.
Hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
Hita, 61, 211, 212, 214, 220, 233, 243, 251, 266, 271; atta- and para-, 233; -anukampin, 149; -kāma, 164.
Hiri, 212; -ottappa, 284–5; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253.
Hirimat, 252, 282.
Hīna, 106, 111, 112, 258–9; -dhātu, 215.
Hetus, eight, 284.

Index III.

GĀTHĀS.

Akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sāliṃ, 199.
Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca, 159.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram āvasaṃ, 147.
Akkhitthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ, 184.
Akkhehi pibbanti, suraṃ pivanti, 184.
Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu, 196.
Aññaṃ anucaṅkamanaṃ attānaṃ, 25.
Aññadatthuharo, mitto 186.
Atisītaṃ atiunhaṃ, 185.
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samaṇo, 179.
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujo, 170.
Attha-dhamma- sahitaṃ pure giraṃ, 155.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā, 168.
Avivāda-vaddhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ, 172.
Asīti dasa eko ca, 197.

Ito sā dakkhinā disā, 198.
Ito sā pacchimā disā, 198.
Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā, 164.

Uṭṭhānako analaso, 192.
Upakāro ca yo mitto, 188.
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso, 155.
Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā, 184.

Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ, 157.
Eto amitte cattāro, 186.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 192.
Ete pi mitte cattāro, 188.
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti, 196.

Kumāra-vāhanaṃ katvā, 200,
Kumbaṇḍhānaṃ ādhipati, 198.

Kusalena samekkhasi, 197.
Konāgamanassa nam' atthu, 196.

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya sāyiyaṃ, 152.
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ, 97, 98.

Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catuppadā, 149.
Gandhabbâsura-sakka-rakkhasehi, 176.
Gihim pi santaṃ upavattati jano, 171.
Gihī pi dhaññena dhanena vaḍḍhati, 165.
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho, 155.
Geham āvasati naro apabbajja, 160.

Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya, 188.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 188.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno, 150, 153.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 182 (twice).

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, 197.

Ñātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi, 165.

Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā, 171.
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo, 178.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ, 160.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ uppajji, 176.
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayam, 157.
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemīni, 149.
Tath' eva so sigālakaṃ anadi, 25, 26.
Tasmā mahattam papponti, 192.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu, 200.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca, 179.
Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, 200.
Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā, 163.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, 198, 199.
Tena so sucaritena kammunā, 155.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhanā, 167.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca modati, 166.

Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi, 272.
Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 192.
Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca, 153.
Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, 192.
Dūrato va namassanti, 197.

Na ca visataṃ na ca visācitaṃ, 168.
Na taṃ gihissa pi tadattha-jotakaṃ, 152.
Na divā suppanāsīlena, 185.
Na pāṇinā na ca pana daṇḍa-leddunā, 166.
Namo te purisājaññā, 198, 199.
Navanavatiyo, 201,
Nāgānaṃ ādhipati, 199.
Nāṭapuriyā, 200.

Paccesanto pakāsenti, 201.
Paññā-paṭilābha-katena kammunā, 158.
Paṇḍito sīlasampanno, 188, 192.
Paṭibhogiyāni manujesu idha, 170.
Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo, 156.
Pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, 200.
Pahūta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho, 162.
Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 182.
Pāpamitto pāpasakho, 184.
Piyadassano gihī pi santo, 168.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo, 198, 199.
Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu, 169.
Purisavāhanaṃ katvā, 200.
Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu, 148, 158, 161.

Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato, 162.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇañūū, 163.
Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo, 154.
Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti, 151.
Bhutvāna bheke khala-mūsikāyo, 26.
Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, 188.

Manussā tattha jāyanti, 199.
Marana-vadha-bhayattano viditvā, 150.
Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti naṃ, 149.
Mātā pitā disā pubbā, 191.
Mārisa Mahārājassa, 201.
Micchājīvañ ca avassaji samena, 177.

Yato uggacchati suriyo, 196.
Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati, 173.
Yadi ca jahati sabba-kāma-guṇa-bhogaṃ, 154.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, 197.
Yassa c'uggate suriye, 196.
Yassa c'oggacchamānassa, 198.
Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, 196.

Yena Petā pavuccanti, 197.
Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca, 185.
Yo vāruṇī adhano akiñcano, 185.

Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro, 178.
Ramati nacca-gītehi, 197.
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro, 198.
Rahado pi tattha Dharaṇī nāma, 201.
Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃsiyo manuj-indo, 176.

Laddhā mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya, 178.
Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 192.
Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ, 160.

Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ, 198, 199.
Vipassissa nam' atthu, 195.
Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ, 170.
Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāriṃ, 172.
Vessabhussa nam' atthu, 195.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā, 117.

Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni, 178.
Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 192.
Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 147, 157.
Sace na pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 158.
Sace pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 159.
Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu, 171.
Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame, 147.
Satta-v-ussade idhâdhigacchati, 152.
Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā, 165.
Samanta-nemīni sahassārāni ca, 149.
Sasīha-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu, 165.
Sa hi ca pana ṭhito anonamanto, 163.
Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu, 156.
Sīho ti attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ, 25.
Sugatisu so phala-vipākaṃ, 168, 173.
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinnaso, 198, 199.
Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto, 150.
Setā susukkā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, 171.
So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami, 147, 14[illegible], 161.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, 200.
Hitaṃ deva-manussānam, 196.
Hoti pānasakhā nāma, 184.

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE LIBRARY CALCUTTA
12 MAR 1962
Received on .....
Acknowledged
RR 5551

BILLING AND SONS, LTD., PRINTERS, GUILDFORD